# Awaken Chapter 101 -

# The capital city of Great Wei.

Looking at the buildings of the Peach Blossom Icon, Xu Qingnian inexplicably had the feeling that she had stepped through iron shoes and found it without any effort.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian finally knew the significance of this letter from the White Cloth Sect.

Let yourself come over to meet up.

Only Xu Qingnian did not think much about it and turned around to leave.

There was no other reason, at this juncture, to put it bluntly, there were people watching themselves everywhere.

His Majesty had already decreed that he would take over the Pingqiu disaster relief case, not to mention whether the person behind the curtain would find himself in trouble or not, the six ministries would also send people to follow him.

If he were to meet with the disciples of the White Clan at this time, it would be a death sentence.

The fact that the case has been dragged on for so long, it doesn't matter if it's dragged on for a while longer.

He turned around and left.

Xu Qingnian returned to the academy, where Yang Hu and the others had been waiting for a long time, without saying anything more, Xu Qingnian handed them their identity tokens and then left only one sentence.

"I want to work on a case, be prepared to run around these days, it's a big case."

After finishing one sentence, the six people looked at each other, followed by excitement in their eyes.

Just coming over and doing a big case, this would be really exciting.

"Don't look, hurry up and go practice martial arts, we're about to do a big case, don't be sloppy."

"Brothers, if we succeed this time, we will be rich and prosperous in the future, but there is a possibility that after this case, we may not be together as brothers." "Be more cautious."

Yang Hu spoke up, and although what he said was a bit harsh, the crowd understood that Xu Qingnian said it was a big case, so there must be a lot of danger.

Without any nonsense, several people hurriedly ran off to practice martial arts and improve a little bit of self-protection.

An hour later, Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Yang Hu, send this letter to the Ministry of Punishment."

Xu Qingnian spoke and sent the letter flying out of the window, landing in Yang Hu's hands.

"Yes, my lord."

Without any nonsense, Yang Hu lifted the letter and walked directly towards the Ministry of Punishment.

After arriving at the Ministry of Punishment, Yang Hu handed the letter to the Ministry of Punishment roll official, informing him that it was a letter from Xu Qingnian, who was immediately terrified and did not dare to be negligent.

The content of the letter was simple: Xu Qingnian would not come to the Ministry of Justice for a month, and he had to investigate the case thoroughly, so it was a leave of absence letter.

But once this letter came out, it took little time for it to spread throughout the ears of the capital's powerful and wealthy.

Xu Qingnian had taken over the 'Pingqiu Province disaster relief case', and this matter naturally touched the hearts of many people in the court.

On this day, many people gathered to discuss the matter.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Chen Zhengru was sitting with Wang Xinzhi, the Minister of Rites, and Sun Jing'an, all three of whom were of the Confucian lineage, a Chancellor, a Minister, and Sun Jing'an, a Confucian official.

"Xu Qingnian sent a letter to the Ministry of Justice, he knew full well that the contents of this letter would be circulated, this is to tell the court that he will investigate this matter to the end, what do you two think?"

Chen Zhengru spoke up, he knew at a glance what the purpose of Xu Qingnian's letter was, it was to tell the court that he, Xu Qingnian, was going to start investigating and handling the case.

"The first five people involved in the case, we have guessed some of them over the years, but we don't know if Xu Qingnian has guessed them."

The company's main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

"We have all fallen into His Majesty's path, and now His Majesty wants to overturn the case, I don't know what His Majesty's intentions are, but no matter what, Xu Qingnian cannot solve this case."

Sun Jing'an shook his head, he also knew that he had fallen into His Majesty's trap, but even so, Sun Jing'an still believed that Xu Qingnian could not solve the case.

Li Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi did not say anything, not that they meant anything else, for they thought the same thing.

"This case involves too big, the black hand behind the curtain, whoever it is has great influence on the court, and one of the ......"

After a while, Wang Xinzhi opened his mouth, only when he said this, he did not go on.

Both of them clearly understood the meaning.

"No matter who it is, there is no solution to this case."

Sun Jing'an shook his head and stated his opinion.

"The man in charge is four dead and one crazy, any relevant clues have been cut off, and even when Lord Zhang Jing, the Minister of Justice, personally investigated it in the first place, nothing came out of it."

"No matter if they are the ones behind the crime, at the very least, human evidence, physical evidence, one cannot be missing, to convict them, it is useless to have human evidence alone, and it is useless to have physical evidence alone, one must have all the human and physical evidence to convict."

"Your Majesty has given Xu Qingnian one month's time, even if Xu Qingnian is talented, he will not be able to crack this case, the relevant human evidence all died in Zhang Nantian's home, and the relevant material evidence, unless the 20 million tens of millions of dirty silver can be found, otherwise, it will not help." "I think that His Majesty, this time, is to take the opportunity to examine Xu Qingnian, and at the same time, it is also meant to be a knockout."

Sun Jing'an was very direct in what he said, he did not think Xu Qingnian could crack the case, the key reason for this was that there was no human or material evidence for the conviction, so what if 20 million tens of millions of silver was found? If there is no human evidence, it will not help, and if the human evidence is found, it will not be of any use if no physical evidence is found.

Because this mastermind behind the curtain was too highly placed.

"En." Wang Xinzhi nodded, he agreed with Sun Jingan's words.

However, Chen Zhengru said with some emotion.

"If it were anyone else, I would have approved of Sun Ru's words, but Xu Qingnian, for some reason, I feel that he can create."

Chen Zhengru didn't know why he felt this way, he just felt that Xu Qingnian might really be able to solve the case.

"Chen Ru, the reason why you feel this way is because this Xu Qingnian is too good at creating momentum."

"Have you all noticed that Xu Qingnian first had a thousand famous words to curry favour with the martial arts officials' lineage, and then his superb essay on top of the government exams made him famous in Kyoto, but his fame was still limited at the time."

"In order to further expand his reputation, Xu Qingnian angrily rebuked Yan Ru and made a name for himself in a battle, then entered the capital and stirred up trouble at the Ministry of Justice. Nothing more than fame."

"Although it's a poor reputation, it's still a reputation, who doesn't know about him in Wei today? Even his name is somewhat famous outside of Great Wei, and what price has he paid for it?"

"It is because of this momentum that Chen Ru has some inexplicable opinion of him, but in my eyes, Xu Qingnian is just a talent for luck, and will not become a success after all."

Sun Jing'an said seriously, he admitted that Xu Qingnian had talent, but what he thought more than anything else was that Xu Qingnian's talent was not as evil as it was rumoured to be, it was just a matter of being able to create momentum and luck.

If you have such a wrong heart, you won't be able to make it in the future.

# "Ugh."

Chen Zhengru sighed, he glanced at Sun Jing'an and did not reply, firstly because he did not know how to reply, and secondly because he could see that Sun Jing'an had great hostility towards Xu Qingnian.

But this was a reasonable thing to do, after all, Sun Jing'an had set up the Heart of the Vermilion Sage and vowed to protect the Vermilion Sage lineage to the death, and now Xu Qingnian was bound to set up a new academy, it was too normal for Sun Jing'an to be hostile towards him, if Sun Jing'an was not hostile towards Xu Qingnian, that would be a problem.

"It's just that, it's just that, have someone keep an eye on Xu Qingnian, and report back at the first sign of any wind."

Chen Zhengru did not say much, as Prime Minister, he had to see everything, Xu Qingnian had taken on this case, whether Xu Qingnian could find out the real culprit or not, he also had to grasp the whole picture.

Once any problem occurred, it had to be stopped in time, otherwise it would be bad for the court, bad for His Majesty and bad for the people.

Meanwhile.

Among the Ministry of Justice.

Minister of Justice Zhang Jing, Left Servant Feng Jianhua and Right Servant Li Yuan were sitting quietly in the lobby.

Zhang Jing looks rather calm, Feng Jianhua is fine, after all he escaped a calamity, he came back after Xu Qingnian's trouble, after all, there is still a lot of official business, it is definitely not possible to stay away all the time.

As for Li Yuan, he looked at Feng Jianhua with a bit of resentment. He was both a retainer, but he had been tortured by Xu Qingnian for 20 battles, and if it wasn't for the special medicine sent by the imperial doctor, he wouldn't have recovered so quickly.

"Have you all read the letter sent by Xu Qingnian?"

Zhang Jing spoke, his tone calm.

"Read it."

Feng Jianhua replied.

Li Yuan, on the other hand, spoke coldly.

"He, Xu Qingnian, is really stupid, only he probably hasn't reacted to how big this case is involved yet, he still thinks it's an ordinary suspicious case and actually dares to take it."

Li Yuan's tone was not very good.

Just as soon as this was said, Zhang Jing shook his head.

"He knows."

Three words that made Li Yuan's face change.

"Lord Shang Shu, you're saying that Xu Qingnian knows the magnitude of the case involved?"

Li Yuan was a little surprised.

"En."

Zhang Jing nodded, although he also hated Xu Qingnian, he would definitely not ignore a person's talent as well as strength because of his hatred, which would only make him look foolish.

"Someone who can write a thousand famous words, a superb essay, the world's first parallel essay, and a thousand famous sayings, Xu Qingnian's talent should not be underestimated, although we hate him, we should not underestimate him."

"This scroll, he should have already guessed part of it, or at least know how big the involvement behind this scroll is."

Zhang Jing replied in this way.

For a moment, Feng Jianhua and Li Yuan were silent.

There was nothing wrong with what Zhang Jing said, Xu Qingnian's talent was obvious to all, you could say he was arrogant, you could also say he was not a gentleman, but you could not say his talent was not good.

If Xu Qingnian's talent is not good, then who in the world would dare to say that they are talented?

"Humph, since he knows that, he still dares to take this case, he is also really arrogant, does he really think that he can overturn this case?"

Li Yuan was still a little unhappy and sneered like this.

#### "This case is so big that Xu Qingnian dares to take it over, isn't he afraid?"

Feng Jianhua, on the other hand, did not feel any resentment, after all, he had not been beaten, so he did not have a good feeling towards Xu Qingnian but was not as prejudiced as Li Yuan was.

"I think he should have guessed that this was His Majesty's intention and that's why he was so bold as to take over this case."

"If not, lend him a hundred guts, he wouldn't dare to take over this case."

Zhang Jing spoke out, as he instantly gained insight into what Xu Qingnian was thinking.

Soon Zhang Jing continued to speak.

"It's just that Xu Qingnian is still too young, even if he has His Majesty's backing, what can he do?"

"Even if His Majesty wanted to overturn this case, it would not necessarily be possible to do so, the Pingqiu Prefecture disaster relief case is so involved that it is unimaginable."

"Back then, when this official was still a retainer, he took over this case and was also hindered in every way, His Majesty asked Xu Qingnian to solve the case within a month, how could he do so?"

Zhang Jing shook his head, as the Minister of Justice, he took over this case back then, he was the titled Minister of Justice, taking over this case also encountered many obstacles.

Now that Xu Qingnian is a chief minister, he is afraid that he will have more problems and obstacles than he did back then.

As for the fact that Xu Qingnian has the support of His Majesty behind him?

But he, Zhang Jing, also had Emperor Wu behind him at the time.

Only that time was more turbulent, now is more stable, but the two are actually similar.

"This case, involving too big not to mention, and it happens to be in the late years of the late emperor, the dynasty is in turmoil, there are too many things in it, all the human and material evidence simply cannot be found, Xu Qingnian cannot solve this case."

"The most crucial human evidence has also gone crazy, even if Xu Qingnian really has the ability to solve the case, it won't help."

# The two men agreed, agreeing with what Zhang Shangshu said.

It's not that they don't think highly of Xu Qingnian, but there are three problems that Xu Qingnian can't solve.

First, you can't find any evidence.

Secondly, there are people who will hinder you from handling the case.

Third, even if you find it, you may not dare to overturn the case.

The above three points are the fundamental reason why this case has been suppressed until now and has not been dealt with.

"No matter, let's see how he handles this case first, have someone keep an eye on Xu Qingnian, any movement must be reported."

Zhang Jing could not think of how Xu Qingnian would handle the case.

But what he did know was that Xu Qingnian would definitely do everything he could to handle this case, and in a serious manner, when he sent this letter to him.

So it was good to wait quietly.

In the meantime, almost all the powerful people in Kyoto were talking about this matter to a greater or lesser extent, and it was clear to everyone that Xu Qingnian was serious, and so was His Majesty.

The only thing is that Xu Qingnian is going to handle the case, which has led to doubts among the people.

The year of Wuchang.

May 26th.

Outside the Shouren Academy, there were inexplicably more people, traders and jugglers, and for a while the area around the academy seemed slightly lively.

The capital is a big city, but sometimes it is not, and even the least lively places can become lively with the help of an eye.

It was at this point that a figure walked out of the Shouren Academy.

A number of figures followed in a flash.

Not long after, another figure walked out.

# Immediately, many more figures followed.

This was repeated, and all six of Yang Hu left the Shouren Academy.

That day, late at night.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The Ministry of Justice, the Ministry of Household Affairs, the Ministry of Military Affairs, the nine State Dukes, the various lords, and many of the powerful people of Great Wei all had several dossiers in their homes, records of the movements of their spies following Yang Hu and the others.

Inside the Palace of Literature.

Chen Zhengru and Sun Jing'an unfolded the dossier.

Then their faces changed slightly.

The dossier was as follows.

The year of Wuchang, 26th May.

The subordinate followed Li Jian, a subordinate of Xu Qingnian, all the way to the northern market, where Li Jian bought twenty-five eggs, two catties of beef, four catties of mutton, one catty of cabbage, two bundles of greens and half a tithe of fish balls before returning to the school.

Wuchang Year, 26th May.

The subordinate followed Li Kang, a subordinate of Xu Qingnian, all the way to the West Market. Li Kang bought two pieces of iron, an ice cutter, a bronze stove, a pot of fragrant wine, half a catty each of star anise, cinnamon, fresh chillies, red oil and butter.

Several volumes are almost identical in content. Yang Hu and Yang Bao went out today, appearing mysterious, but their purpose was to buy some daily necessities, very ordinary.

There was no slightest problem, but this lack of problems made them feel that there was a bigger problem.

#### "This Xu Qingnian, what is he up to?"

Sun Jing'an frowned, he was a little confused, although it was only the first day today, there were still twenty-nine days left before His Majesty's explanation, so he didn't need to be too busy, but it wasn't so ...... like this, right?

"Quietly look at it."

Chen Zhengru did not have any heart urgency, instead, he told Sun Jing to quietly calm down and see what Xu Qingnian was actually going to do.

Meanwhile, among the Ministry of Penalty, Zhang Jing is also a bit unclear, the first day not to say boldly go to the officers, but also not to let subordinates buy some of this stuff, right?

And does it take a day to buy this stuff? Do you need to go through all this trouble?

Why do you have nothing better to do?

"I'd like to see this Xu Qingnian, how to handle the case."

Zhang Jing put these volumes down, his eyes filled with curiosity.

From the standpoint of the Ministry of Justice, he hoped that Xu Qingnian would succeed in solving the case, but from the standpoint of the Minister of Justice, he did not hope that Xu Qingnian would succeed in solving the case, while from a private standpoint, he hoped that Xu Qingnian would not succeed in solving the case and would be rebuked by His Majesty.

An Guo Gong's residence.

Duke An sat in front of his desk, reading the volumes, while Li Bing stood to the side frowning.

"Father, what is this brother Xu trying to do? My child can't understand it a bit."

Li Bing was really a little confused, at such a tense time, it was a little odd for Xu Qingnian to have someone go and buy some of these things, eggs and meat and vegetables, kitchen knives and ice chisels and other daily necessities.

"Nephew Xu's talent, is the great talent of the ages, you can't read is normal, to be honest my father can only understand a little."

Duke An said somewhat shamelessly, he couldn't read it either, but in front of his own son, he couldn't say he couldn't read it.

"All right, with this brain of yours, continue to have people snoop around, don't let go of any details, tell the people below you, don't take it lightly."

An Guo openly spoke, saying this.

"Yes, father."

Li Bing nodded and agreed down.

And so it was, come the second day.

Early in the morning, the Shouren Academy made some commotion, and the six Yang Hu men walked out of the academy separately, each with a serious look, surveying the surroundings and paying some attention, before leaving the academy.

And in the shadows, many shadows followed them.

It was late in the evening when the six Yang Hu returned, still carrying a lot of strange and odd things.

One of the most eye-catching was a large piece of ice stone.

No one knew what Xu Qingnian was up to. Outside the academy, the spies of the six ministries, the spies of the state dukes, the spies of the powerful, the spies of the lords, the spies of many forces of the dynasty, all of them were confused.

They have followed the whole day today, not to mention the fear, the most important thing is that this day down, these people are again to buy things, and the things bought are some common things, occasionally a little strange and strange things, but also nothing useful ah.

It was already the second day, but what was Xu Qingnian up to?

The third day.

Yang Hu and the others did not come out, and the spies waited at the door, not daring to miss a single detail.

But on this day, everyone finally knew what Xu Qingnian had bought so many things for.

Inside the Shouren Academy, with the rising fog billowing up, outside the academy, Xu Qingnian was eating antique soup.

Yang Hu uses an ice cutter to remove the frozen lamb inside the ice, and then uses a very odd tool to shave out layers of meat rolls.

Yang Bao was washing the vegetables while Li Jian and Li Kang were scrubbing the beef offal, or something like tripe, back and forth repeatedly.

Zhao Da Zhao Er, meanwhile, was chopping vegetables.

Xu Qingnian was sitting at the table, making various seasonings.

This scene silenced the scouts who walked by unobtrusively outside the door.

Nima.

After all this, it was for the antique soup?

What the hell? All this mysterious fiddling around, just to eat this? How outrageous could it be?

Yang Hu and Yang Bao were up early and went to the market in mysterious ways, buying this and that, and they almost had to arrest the traders and torture them.

They almost had to arrest and torture the traders, asking them if they had any correspondence or anything like that.

Some people had even started to investigate the information data of these traders, but what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian had been busy for three days, but it was to eat antique soup.

Now all the scouts were silent, each with a very ugly face.

It felt as if they had been tricked by Xu Qingnian over the past three days.

But angry as they were, the crowd continued to keep an eye on it, there was an order from above and there was nothing they could do.

Inside the academy.

Xu Qingnian's voice gradually rang out.

"Wash the tripe cleanly, wash it gently, don't use so much force, and have you absorbed it yet?"

"Wash the duck intestines a bit cleaner too, to have a bit of flavour, and you can go back."

"Yang Hu, pinch off the rotten vegetable leaves, every piece should be made cleaner, we are working on a big case, don't be sloppy." "Right, Li Jian Li Kang, you two go and bring over the duck blood, remember to add some milk, not too much, just a little, so that the duck blood is just tender."

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out, instructing the crowd.

Yang Hu and the others nodded and smiled in reply, but their eyes were filled with endless doubts.

They looked at what was in their hands, and it was really difficult to equate this with handling a case.

But there was no choice, they did whatever Xu Qingnian said.

Not long after, all the dishes came up, and Xu Qingnian greeted the crowd and began to eat.

A plate of duck blood was added to the pot first, followed by various meat dishes, then a plate of lamb was added and some smokeless charcoal was added to increase the heat.

Xu Qingnian waited for a while, then fished out the lamb and began to feast on it.

During this time Xu Qingnian would let the crowd taste the different tastes of the sauce, without any sense of urgency or crisis, making people feel more and more odd.

"My lord, aren't we on a case? Why do we still have the heart to eat here?"

Yang Hu opened his mouth, he really couldn't help but ask, not meaning anything else, before Xu Qingnian said he was going to work on a big case, he had already sharpened his knife, the night before last, he went to bed and dreamed that he had finished the case and was on the top of his life.

But what he didn't expect was that he had been busy these past two days just to eat an antique spoon?

To be honest, before today, he even thought that the things he bought were all needed for the case, although odd, but the odder they were, the more he thought they were very promising.

It turned out that it was unexpectedly for a meal of antique soup.

So he couldn't help himself a bit.

Once this was said, the rest of the five people also could not help but look at Xu Qingnian, the doubts in their hearts were like Yang Hu's.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian wiped the oil on his mouth, and then said seriously and incomparably.

"You guys, your thinking is still solidified."

"Let me ask you guys, is the case we worked on big?"

Xu Qingnian asked so.

"Big." The crowd nodded and replied directly.

Twenty million taels of silver were involved, and this was still not big? When they were handling cases in the Southern Yu Province, any case that exceeded one thousand taels of silver was considered a big case, not to mention the addition of ten thousand.

'Then this kind of case, is it difficult to investigate?"

Xu Qingnian asked again.

"Difficult." The crowd still answered directly.

"Then can a case so difficult to investigate be cracked by common sense?"

Xu Qingnian continued to ask, while placing a piece of tripe within.

"No."

The crowd looked slightly naive.

If this kind of case could be cracked with common sense, then anyone could come and solve it, could it be a suspicious case?

"That's not enough, since it can't be answered by common sense, then you can only use extraordinary abilities."

"You don't understand even if I tell you, anyway, let's see in a month, but in these days, whatever I say, you have to do, do you understand?"

Xu Qingnian said here and did not continue to elaborate, while the six Yang Hu nodded their heads, and then pondered, after a while Yang Bao spoke up.

"I get it, high, you are really high, my lord."

Yang Bao spoke up, looking very serious and said.

"How did you understand? Tell me about it, I really don't get it."

Yang Bao's elder brother, Yang Hu, was really a bit confused and couldn't help but ask.

"You still don't understand this? That's it, in that way, got it? Come on, looking at you like this, I know you can't understand, eat first, eat first, sigh, you guys, how else can you work with Lord Xu, you really don't have any brains."

Yang Bao said this and still had some emotions, then he picked up a piece of meat and put it into the pot.

When the crowd took a look, Zhao Da Zhao Er immediately spoke up.

"I get it, I get it too, so that's how it is."

"Yes, yes, yes, I get it, I get it."

The two also revealed a dawning understanding, followed by unbridled excitement, and their appetite for food increased somewhat.

"No, what do you guys get? What exactly does it mean?"

Yang Hu really didn't understand, how could one and two of them get it? He dropped his gaze on the two of them, Li Jian and Li Kang.

Sensing Yang Hu's gaze, Li Jian Li Kang was a little embarrassed, to be honest they didn't understand either.

But they both said they understood, if they said they didn't, wouldn't they look like a waste? How would Lord Xu see himself then? So Li Kang coughed slightly, before lowering his voice and saying.

"It's actually just a few key points."

After saying this, he used his finger to dip a bit of water in the cup before leaving three dots.

••••

Immediately after that, he said with a serious face, "Got it?"

After saying this the two also lowered their heads and began to eat, the people at the table all ate very pleasantly, only Yang Hu really could not eat, he really did not understand ah.

What the hell is the meaning of ah?

That day.

The spies from all the major powers went back to their posts and told them what they had seen and heard today.

For a while, all the powers were a bit confused.

In the Great Wei Palace of Literature, a man stood bent over and told them what he had seen and heard today.

Chen Zhengru and Sun Jing'an both fell silent.

Xu Qingnian had been busy for three days, but it was just to have an antique spoon, which was a bit outrageous.

Just without waiting for the two to speak, the latter slowly spoke up.

"Your Excellency, when my subordinate occasionally passed by outside the academy, I noticed that they were closely something, especially Yang Bao Zhao Da Zhao Er San, and they were even talking about what they understood and understood, as for Xu Qingnian, he completely looked as if he was winning."

"Please decide, my lord."

The latter added some details in, only these words made Chen Zhengru and Sun Jing'an even more confused.

Eating antique spoons? Running a case? And winning?

Chen Zhengru frowned as he speculated on what Xu Qingnian was doing, while Sun Jing'an spoke, "Buy a copy of everything Xu Qingnian bought in the past two days."

Sun Jing'an said so.

He could not think of what Xu Qingnian was doing, and the only way to try to guess was to copy Xu Qingnian's actions, otherwise, with this information alone, he would not be able to guess at all.

"Yes! My subordinate will go do it now."

The latter left at once, and at that moment Chen Zhengru spoke up.

"Sun Ru, do you understand?"

Chen Zhengru asked, somewhat curious, and asked Sun Ru in passing.

"I probably understand."

Hearing Chen Zhengru's query, Sun Jing'an was inexplicably a little embarrassed, he didn't know what Chen Zhengru meant, especially with this expression on Chen Zhengru's face, it looked as if Chen Zhengru had thought of something.

In order not to lose face, Sun Jing'an stiffened his head and replied.

"What is it?"

Chen Zhengru continued to ask, his eyes full of curiosity, as he really didn't understand what Xu Qingnian was thinking.

"Ahem, how can I put it, it's slightly complicated, but I should get it."

Sun Jing'an froze, he did not expect Chen Zhengru to continue asking, so he could only continue to explain with a stiff upper lip.

And at the same time.

In the Ministry of Justice.

Zhang Jing, Feng Jianhua and Li Yuan all fell into silence as they listened to their subordinates' reports.

Zhang Jing, in particular, stood up and looked out at the bright moon, his eyes filled with contemplation.

He had no idea what the hell Xu Qingnian was up to.

And the voice of his subordinate rang out.

"Lord Shang Shu, my subordinate heard very clearly outside the door, Xu Qingnian said that the case would be solved within a month, and that he was sure of winning, and seemed very confident."

He said so, a statement that puzzled the three even more.

He said that he was confident that he would be able to solve the case within a month.

At the very least, Xu Qingnian should have made a trip out of town, right? He should have gone to the Pingqiu Mansion to take a look? Or bring in witnesses, right?

Even if the other party is crazy, you have to call over and meet them, right? You have to go through the motions?

You've been hiding at home for three days, and you've come up with an antique soup? Do you have nothing better to do?

# But you dare to say that you can solve the case?

How will you solve the case? How can you solve the case?

But at that moment, Li Yuan's voice rang out.

"Lord Shang Shu, I really can't understand what this Xu Qingnian is up to, what exactly is he up to?"

Li Yuan couldn't think of anything and couldn't help but mutter.

"Yes, what on earth is this Xu Qingnian thinking? There's something weird about this son."

And hearing this voice, Zhang Jing looked at the moonlight and said with hardly any hesitation.

"Xu Qingnian, when it comes to this, he is really a great talent."

Zhang Jing opened his mouth and praised for no reason.

As soon as this was said, Li Yuan and Feng Jianhua's eyes instantly revealed a shocked look.

"Your Excellency, you?"

As soon as they heard this, they knew that Zhang Jing knew something.

However, Zhang Jing shook his head and said, "It cannot be said, it can only be understood, there are some things that you can guess, but it is useless if you can't."

Zhang Jing looked somewhat mysterious, after saying this, he continued to speak, "Buy a copy of the things that Xu Qingnian bought these few days."

After saying this, Zhang Jing left.

After disappearing from the Ministry of Punishment, Zhang Jing let out a long sigh of relief.

He knew what the hell Xu Qingnian was thinking, but why should he praise Xu Qingnian? It wasn't that he had nothing better to do, but Li Yuan and Feng Jianhua both couldn't guess what Xu Qingnian was thinking.

As the Minister himself, they would certainly have to ask themselves.

If they answered that they didn't know either, wouldn't they look like they were the same as them?

This was a matter of face among colleagues, so Zhang Jing stiffened his head and complimented Xu Qingnian, if Xu Qingnian couldn't solve the case, the big deal was to say again, I thought he had guessed, but I didn't expect that this official still overestimated him, Xu Qingnian, it was ridiculous.

Isn't that enough?

If Xu Qingnian could really solve the case, wouldn't his own resourcefulness come through?

Anyway, no matter what, one is not at a loss.

It was just that, what was this Xu Qingnian thinking? Zhang Jing was also a little depressed.

Inside the State Duke's residence.

Duke An's voice was very loud.

"Great talent, great talent, great talent, Xu Qingnian is really a great talent."

Duke An laughed loudly, the sound of his laughter made Li Bing who was on the side confused.

He was a great talent even for eating antique soup?

Father, can we not brag so much?

Li Bing stood by the side, unable to understand what Xu Qingnian was doing, yet his own father was praising him so much.

All of a sudden, Li Bing felt that either he had a problem or his own father had a problem.

"Li Bing, learn well from this brother of yours, this nephew of mine, he has the qualifications of a Minister of Penalty."

Duke An praised almost brazenly.

He didn't understand what the hell Xu Qingnian was up to, but what he did know was that he had praised Xu Qingnian yesterday, and he had to continue to praise him today.

Wouldn't it look like he had lost his eyes if he didn't praise?

As for whether or not my own son could understand, what does it matter to me? Anyway, as a father, I can't lose face in front of my son.

"En, father, my son understands."

"However, my child is still a bit foolish, what exactly is this Xu Qingnian doing?"

Li Bing nodded and followed up with his own doubts.

"Stupid!"

"When it comes to stupidity."

After hearing this, An Guo Gong stood up and angrily rebuked twice.

Li Bing: "……"

"You brother, its talent is unparalleled, my father is too lazy to talk to you, have someone go and prepare some things and come prepared for my father according to what nephew Xu has bought these two days."

With these words, Duke An turned and left.

There was no point in staying because he could not explain clearly, so he simply did not explain.

Not only was it the Duke of An here, but some of the rest of the state princes and liege lords, too, shouted their approval.

Even by the next day, some extremely odd remarks began to circulate throughout the capital.

"You know what? Yesterday, the Minister of Justice, praised Xu Qingnian for his great talent of ten thousand years, and I'm only afraid that the truth will really be unravelled in the Pingqiu Province disaster relief case."

"Yes, yes, not only the Minister of Penalty, it is said that Sun Jing'an, the great scholar who has always looked at Xu Qingnian with displeasure, also said that Xu Qingnian is going to solve the case."

"More than that, Duke An, Duke Qi, Duke Lu and others suddenly laughed out loud last night, praising Xu Qingnian's great talent."

"Let me tell you, you must not spread the news that the sister of a friend of my brother, who has a deep and unfathomable relationship with one of Xu Qingnian's subordinates, said that Xu Qingnian has already got hold of the key physical evidence of this case, the whereabouts of the 20 million tens of millions of silver."

"Is that true?"

"It's true, I can testify to that, his brother's friend's sister, who is the lover of one of my brothers, I can testify to that."

"That's not right, is it? It's only been three days, even though Xu Qingnian has a great talent for the ages, the problem is that solving the case in three days is a bit too fast, isn't it?"

Some people raised doubts, thinking that solving the case in three days was a bit exaggerated, and that they still had substantial evidence.

But soon, a rumour emerged to give a response.

"Are you guys stupid? There's someone behind Xu Qingnian's curtain on this matter."

"Do you know who this person is? Otherwise, why do you think this matter was brought back to the fore? Why would Xu Qingnian dare to take it? What a fool."

Once this rumour was out, it was instantly circulated and almost all the people in the capital were talking about it, and they all thought that the reason why Xu Qingnian was so leisurely these three days was because His Majesty was guiding him from behind.

He has already sent all the evidence to Xu Qingnian, and all Xu Qingnian needs to do is to wait for a month and go through the motions honestly, when it's time to arrest people and pursue the stolen goods.

This is how rumors spread, once they spread, they instantly spread throughout the capital.

The people will only listen to what they want to hear. Although some people oppose it and think that Xu Qingnian is giving up on himself, no one can deny the fact that the court praises Xu Qingnian for his talent in solving cases.

This is especially true of Sun Jing'an and Zhang Jing, both of whom have a deep hatred for Xu Qingnian.

If they both said that Xu Qingnian was fine, then Xu Qingnian was really fine.

And so it was.

In the blink of an eye, seven days had passed.

Within these seven days, Xu Qingnian stayed inside the academy, almost without leaving an inch, and Yang Hu's six men did not go shopping anymore, but practiced martial arts in the academy every day, while Xu Qingnian came to give instructions.

Every scene in the academy, and every word Xu Qingnian said, would be conveyed to all the powerful people that night.

But a full ten days passed.

The rumours grew stronger, and the people felt that Xu Qingnian was emboldened by this leisurely approach, and that he had the victory in hand.

The most annoyed and depressed were Sun Jing'an, Zhang Jing and the other princes of the state.

Sun Jing'an and Zhang Jing were really annoyed, they didn't know what Xu Qingnian was going to do.

It's been ten days and you still haven't come out to do anything?

They couldn't understand Xu Qingnian's thoughts, nor could they guess Xu Qingnian's intentions.

Their own sons came to ask every day, and if this went on, wouldn't it look awkward if they couldn't tell their lies?

So it was.

Another ten days passed.

It was a good ten days.

Xu Qingnian came out, walked every day on time, greeted everyone, and said something about taking a walk after meals and living to 6-9-9.

He even went to the theatre to watch a play when he had something to do, and did not look like he had a case to run at all.

And it was one month before His Majesty's time limit.

There were still the last ten days left.

There were more and more spies outside the academy.

And at this moment.

Great Wei Kyoto.

In a secret room in a tower.

Three figures were sitting in the chamber.

The room was small and the atmosphere was oppressive. The three men wore black cloaks and were silent.

After a long time, an old voice rang out.

"You two, what do you think, Xu Qingnian taking over this case?"

This was the first voice.

Soon a new voice rang out, slightly younger.

"There is nothing wrong with Xu Qingnian taking over this case, he is not qualified enough, it is just that this matter, I have been thinking about it, whether His Majesty is involved or not."

It was a second voice, full of curiosity.

"No."

The first voice answered directly, categorically.

"In that case, then there is even less to worry about."

The second voice gave another reply.

"But I'm always a little uneasy, and I'm wondering if I should ..... directly take action and wipe out Xu Qingnian, even if it means taking some risks, there is no need to worry, Xu Qingnian is in the court, everyone shouts at him, if he really dies, I believe there will be no one to seek justice for him."

The voice was slightly cold, making the room somewhat gloomy and cold.

"No! We cannot kill!"

A third voice rang out, very hoarse.

"If Xu Qingnian is killed, His Majesty will truly investigate to the end."

"Just wait and see what happens."

# "It's not too late when it really comes to that."

The third voice was very hoarse, but as it fell, the remaining two stopped speaking.

After a while, the three gradually left.

And so it was, in the blink of an eye, another ten days passed and the final deadline arrived.

On this day.

The court was full of civil servants and all the people of the capital, all excited.

# Awaken Chapter 102 -

# The year of Wuchang, the 26th of June.

Xu Qingnian woke up as usual.

It can be said that on this day, everyone, whether it was the civil servants or the people in the capital of Wei, seemed a bit excited.

The Pingqiu disaster relief case, in which 20 million taels of silver were unaccounted for, was an unsolved case that naturally aroused the curiosity of the people.

So everyone has been waiting for today to see who the real culprit is, and what evidence Xu Qingnian will produce.

Today is destined to be extraordinary.

The people came to the street, one by one, inquiring about what was going on in the palace, and if it wasn't for the fact that no one was allowed to stand outside the palace, they would probably have already gone there.

And outside the Shouren Academy was full of people, many of whom had come over before dawn.

No matter where they were, they all loved to watch the fun.

After Xu Qingnian had fixed his clothes, he walked out of the Shouren Academy, and the streets were full of people.

When Xu Qingnian appeared, the people were all smiling, they didn't know what to say, they just smiled when they saw Xu Qingnian.

"Good morning, everyone."

# Xu Qingnian arched his hand and greeted the people.

"Good morning, Lord Xu."

"Lord Xu, today at court, you must seek justice for us, the people."

"Yes, how many innocent people have died in the Pingqiu case, Lord Xu, you must find out who is behind it."

"That's right, Lord Xu, I've been waiting for a month for today."

"Lord Xu, no matter who stands in your way, we, the people, will do our best to protect you."

With Xu Qingnian's greeting, some of the people who did not know what to say completely let go at this moment, and then all sorts of supportive remarks rang out, the more they said the more uplifted the people became, and even the people all bowed towards Xu Qingnian in a big salute.

"Thank you all so much."

"Please rest assured that this official will do justice to the people of the world, and also to the innocent people of Pingqiu Prefecture."

"There is no need to thank you all. It is only right and proper for an official to redress the grievances of the people and relieve their worries.

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the people. It is only natural for an official to redress the grievances of the people, so when faced with this bow from the people, Xu Qingnian was ashamed to accept it.

After returning the obeisance, he turned around and left, heading towards the court of the Great Wei.

The people were overwhelmed and praised each other.

"Xu Wangu is really a good official."

"It is only right that those who are officials should redress the grievances of the people and relieve their worries, and these words of Lord Xu inexplicably want to bring me to tears."

"Son, you should learn from this, and if you ever become an official in the future, you should also follow Lord Xu's example, understand?"

"Xu Wangu, he should be the best official in the world."

# The people praised him from the bottom of their hearts.

In fact, they had come here to watch the fun, yet they had unknowingly been infected by Xu Qingnian.

Although Xu Qingnian did not say anything, his words could inexplicably make people feel his heart.

It is easy to find a corrupt official these days, but it is too difficult to find a good one.

Outside the Great Wei Palace.

The civil and military officials have come early today, and the reason for this is well known to all.

The officials, in groups of two or three, were whispering in hushed tones, generally about Xu Qingnian.

At this moment.

Xu Qingnian's figure slowly appeared.

As he appeared, quite a few voices stopped, not bothering to talk about anything else.

"Nephew Qingnian, I haven't seen you for some days, you're a bit on the thin side."

He looked towards Xu Qingnian, his old face full of smiles, and his nephew was shouted with great skill, causing the Confucian officials to throw strange looks at him.

"Qingnian nephew, come, come, let uncle take a look, you've really lost weight."

"Tired of investigating cases these days, right? You've lost so much weight."

The state princes shouted one after another that Xu Qingnian had lost weight and were all kinds of caring, while the liege marquises patted Xu Qingnian's shoulders and laughed.

"Qingnian, you're good, you made a mess of the Ministry of Punishment, tsk, it really has the air of our military family."

"Let me ask you, does it feel good to beat up the Squire? Brother, although I am a marquis, I have never really beaten a squire."

"Yes, yes, does it feel good?"

The marquises laughed loudly, without any regard for Li Yuan who was not far away.

# It was also at this moment that the eunuch's voice rang out.

"Proclaim, all officials enter the court."

The voice was so loud that Xu Qingnian could not say anything, he just smiled and followed the crowd into the court.

Walking into the palace.

The Duke of An Guo directly pulled Xu Qingnian, his voice was not very loud, but not trivial either.

"The actual case has been investigated to what extent?"

The moment he said this, almost all the officials couldn't help but move a little closer to hear how Xu Qingnian answered.

"Duke An, do you want to hear the truth or not?"

Xu Qingnian said somewhat helplessly.

"It must be the truth, how can you tell lies with uncle, speak quickly."

When An Guo Gong said this, the crowd became even more curious.

"Didn't check! Can't find out."

Xu Qingnian stretched out his hand and said.

Voices rang out, and the State Dukes: "....."

The lords: "....."

The hundred officials: "....."

The people's faces were a bit depressed, not other than that, Xu Qingnian's words, who would believe it?

"Qingnian, you don't even believe uncle?"

An Guo Gong said somewhat depressed.

"The case is not about the case. I am unable to find out."

Xu Qingnian said seriously.

"Forget it, uncle knows you have hardships, you can't talk nonsense, after all, there are outsiders around, okay, after the court meeting, everything will be known, uncle will not ask in advance."

The Duke of An swept a glance at the hundred officials, these words were meant for this group of people to hear.

At that moment, the hundred officials slightly adjusted their bodies back again, appearing as if nothing was wrong, and went to court as usual.

Outside the hall.

The hundred officials stopped walking.

After half a quarter of an hour, the voice of the eunuch rang out.

"Enter the court!"

Immediately, the hundred officials lined up their positions and went to the court one after another, Xu Qingnian also followed behind and went to the court together.

He was a special official, so he was qualified to go to the court, but only if it was a special matter, otherwise, a seventh-ranking official would not be qualified to go to the court.

Xu Qingnian did not follow the military officials to the court, but came to the line of civil officials and stood at the end, following those in front of him to the court.

Walking into the main hall.

A sense of coolness came over him, and at that moment a loud voice rang out.

"My subjects pay their respects to Your Majesty!"

"Long live my emperor!"

The hundred officials paid their respects, and Xu Qingnian followed suit.

"Stand at ease."

The familiar voice of the empress rang out, and Xu Qingnian rose after the hundred officials, before looking slightly straight ahead, looking at the backs of the officials' heads in front of her in silence.

Soon, various sets of opening remarks rang out.

The first half hour or hour in the courtroom was basically spent discussing state affairs, and Xu Qingnian, who was attending the court for the first time, listened with great interest.

The general content was also very simple.

The first thing that the military officials did was to tell us what had happened, where there was danger, and that Wei was now being looked down upon by all kinds of people, and that they had to fight a good war, not to fight, not to fight was not the people of Wei.

And the civil ministers began to speak, where and where there was a flood, where and where there was an earthquake, where and where something had happened that required the state's help, and anyway, no matter what was going on in the court, it could not be a small matter.

Finally the Confucian officials spoke up, saying what they thought was important, what could be put off, and what needed to be done now, followed by the military officials who were not convinced and thought what you said here was a bit wrong.

The civil officials jumped in and said what was wrong? They strongly supported it.

In the end, after nearly an hour of bickering, the empress opened her mouth and settled the matter in a few words, leaving some tricky issues to be discussed in a few days, perhaps because she hadn't thought it through, or perhaps because she had pressed it first.

But Xu Qingnian, as a bystander, could see at a glance that the empress was biased in favour of the civil servants.

To be more precise, she was biased towards governing the country first, but of course she would also give a little face to the military officials, picking a few matters that were not too big and letting them deal with them, not so much as to say that she was completely biased towards the civilian officials.

When these matters of state had been dealt with, the Empress's voice rang out.

"Where is Xu Qingnian?"

As the voice rang out, Xu Qingnian, who was in the line of civil ministers, immediately stepped forward.

"I, Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to Your Majesty."

Xu Qingnian immediately spoke and at the same time bowed towards His Majesty.

At this moment, the hearts of all the civil servants in the court lifted up, and all of them could not help but fall their gaze on Xu Qingnian.

Over the past month, Xu Qingnian's strange and bizarre methods of investigating cases had filled the entire capital with suspicion, leading to discussions and all sorts of rumours throughout the city.

But most people feel that Xu Qingnian has a good chance of winning the case, otherwise how would she dare to investigate the case like this?

He eats antique soup, goes shopping, listens to music, and goes back to play a couple of sets of boxing when he has nothing else to do.

Almost all the people think that Xu Qingnian has already got the evidence and the mastermind behind this is the current emperor.

But whether it was or not, none of them knew, and now the secret was about to be revealed.

"Is there any result in the Pingqiu Province disaster relief case?"

The empress' voice was calm as she inquired.

"Reply, Your Majesty!"

"This case is really tricky, I am incompetent, a month is too short, I hope Your Majesty can be lenient for a few days."

Xu Qingnian spoke up and answered truthfully.

When this was said, the entire court was completely frozen.

Especially the Duke of An Guo, his entire body stiffened.

Good man, you really didn't investigate?

I've already blown it out of the water for you, but you're playing this trick with me here?

Not only him, many people's faces were a bit odd, such as Zhang Jing, who looked at Xu Qingnian and looked a bit confused.

To be honest, in order to show his ability, Zhang Jing went out of his way to praise Xu Qingnian and create an atmosphere that Xu Qingnian was already winning.

He thought that Xu Qingnian would at least say something at the court today, even if he was wrong, he could still round it off.

But what I didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian directly came up with the phrase, "If we can't find out, we can give it a few more days of grace.

How can such words come out of the mouth of someone like you?

A great talent of the ages?

I'm the only one who can do it.

"The company's main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

Not to mention the court, even the empress didn't know what to say.

She had calculated a thousand times, but she really did not expect Xu Qingnian to come up with such a move.

Can you at least say something?

The first thing she said was, "We haven't found out, can you give us some more time?

When she heard the empress' voice, Xu Qingnian looked somewhat calm, not half afraid.

"Your Majesty, it's not that I'm lazy, it's just that this case is too complicated and I need time to investigate."

"Please rest assured, Your Majesty, as long as you give me enough time, I will definitely be able to find out the truth."

Xu Qingnian said with conviction.

"How long?"

The empress spoke indifferently, just two words, how much longer.

'Three years."

Xu Qingnian said seriously.

The court was full of civil servants: "....."

Damn you, three years? Why didn't you say thirty years? If you have to investigate this case for three years, you might as well not give it to you.

If you can't find out, just say so, why beat around the bush?

The people were silent, they had seen shameless people, but they had never seen Xu Qingnian so shameless.

"Three days, I will give you three days at last."

The empress spoke in a calm tone, giving Xu Qingnian three days.

But when this was said, Xu Qingnian was somewhat reluctant to agree.

The bargaining was all about you giving up one step and me giving up one step, I said three years, which was indeed a bit exaggerated, you should at least give me three months, right?

Three days? How can I find out in three days?

"Your Majesty ....."

Xu Qingnian wanted to say something else, but the next moment the voice of the empress rang out.

"Zhang Jing, after three days, if Xu Qingnian finds out the truth about this case, all the previous things will be written off and no blame will be pursued."

"If Xu Qingnian does not find out the truth after three days, all faults will be decided by the Ministry of Punishment."

"Retire from the court!"

Without any thoughts, the empress simply got up and left, giving Xu Qingnian only three days to do so.

"My servant, receive the decree."

Zhang Jing spoke, followed by the crowd chanting Long Live Long Live.

Immediately afterwards, they all retired from the court.

Inside the hall, Xu Qingnian exhaled a long breath, looking a little sad in his brow as he walked towards the side of Duke An Guo.

The An Guo Duke lowered his head slightly, also looking a little melancholy.

It was no big deal to be laughed at by others, but to be laughed at by his sons would be a real joke.

The Duke of An never thought that he would fall into this kind of pit one day, and this time it would be difficult.

And when he saw Xu Qingnian coming, Duke An came to be a little angry.

"Qingnian, what the hell are you tossing about."

Duke An was a little depressed, not to mention he was depressed, quite a few of the state princes and lord lords were also depressed.

They had thought that today's court meeting would be a big show, and they had purposely woken up early, and this was the result?

"Yes, Qing Lantern, what kind of medicine are you hiding in your gourd?"

"Qingnian, just give us an answer, what is going on?"

When they got out of the hall, the crowd swarmed over, not really knowing what Xu Qingnian meant, there was no need to play with people like that.

"Uncle, all the old brothers, I didn't hide any medicine ah."

"I said before that I didn't find out, not the other way around, you asked me to write an article I can write it, you asked me to investigate the case? How can I investigate? And it's such an old case, plus the clues are all broken, how can I investigate?"

Xu Qingnian also looked a bit depressed and said something that made the crowd silent.

The first thing that I would like to say is that Xu Qingnian is indeed a great talent, but he is talented in writing and poetry, so to let Xu Qingnian investigate the case? This is indeed a bit unreasonable.

The case is not an ordinary case, the six ministries can not find out, the previous emperor did not find out, Xu Qingnian how can find out?

And within a month, too.

The people understood that it was not that Xu Qingnian could not do it, but that they were too high on Xu Qingnian.

Thinking about this, many people's faces became even more ugly.

Over the past month, some of them had pretended to be gods and ghosts, thinking Xu Qingnian was too exaggerated, and now they were completely unable to collect themselves, which could be described as harming others and themselves.

# Sun Jing'an, in particular, could not help but snort coldly.

"Since you can't find out, you should have spoken to the Ministry of Justice earlier, staying at home every day, loitering, lazy and idle clouds, Zhang Shang Shu, this kind of culture must not breed in the Ministry of Justice."

Sun Jing'an could not help but speak, he was really angry liver pain ah.

As a great Confucian, for the sake of some face, he stiffened his head and endured his nausea to praise Xu Qingnian.

What he didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian would turn out to be this kind of virtuous.

The more he thought about it, the angrier he became, and the more certain he became that Xu Qingnian just liked to make a show of himself, but had no real ability and only played tricks, which is why he spoke like this.

"Lord Sun is right, so you will investigate? I'll go and talk to His Majesty about it?"

Hearing Sun Jing'an's cold snort, Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and replied in this way.

"Humph!"

Sun Jing'an brushed his sleeve and left, not bothering to pay attention to Xu Qingnian, today this face, he was completely lost.

He was so angry!

As for the Minister of Penalty, Zhang Jing, although he was also uncomfortable, he did not speak out directly like Sun Jing'an did, but looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Xu Qingnian, no matter if you can find out or not, you should go through the process and do the things you should do, stay at home day and night and break the rules.

Zhang Jing spoke up, seemingly as a reminder, but actually a little upset.

"Lord Shang Shu, all the clues in the case file have been interrupted, there are no witnesses, and there is no way to start, you are Shang Shu, please show me the way."

Xu Qingnian still said with a smile, but what the words meant, everyone understood.

"You ask this official, how can this official know, but at least you should call the only witness to ask, right?"

Zhang Jing was somewhat unhappy, are you running the case or am I running the case? Or should I do it?

"What's the point of calling here when you're already crazy?"

Xu Qingnian looked slightly muttered, but as soon as he finished speaking, Zhang Jing's cold eyes swept in, at that moment Xu Qingnian did not speak, but spoke.

"Then please help me find this witness when Shang Shu Zhang returns to the Ministry of Punishment, please."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, shouting at people, let Shang Shu Zhang be busy, he didn't have time, obviously a dead pig not afraid of boiling water.

"Bad luck."

Zhang Jing had nothing more to say, two words represented his inner thoughts.

He himself had easily disregarded his past grudges and sort of helped him Xu Qingnian once, but he never expected to provoke such a reply.

But from this he could see that Xu Qingnian was really helpless.

This case, Xu Qingnian has not made any progress at all. Even if one step back, Xu Qingnian has made some progress, but these progresses have been made by everyone, so it is equal to nothing.

And in the end, His Majesty only gave three days.

How can you solve the case in three days?

A month might not even have half progress, so what could you do with three days to solve the case?

When he thought of this, Zhang Jing's heart was sickened, and he even doubted for a moment that Xu Qingnian had taken the case in order to deliberately disgust himself, to lure himself into the pit and screw him at the critical moment.

Although it was unlikely, seeing Xu Qingnian's face made him feel inexplicably schemed.

"Lord Shang Shu, remember to bring Li Jianquan quickly, if it's late, my subordinate will only be able to ask His Majesty for a few more days of grace."

Xu Qingnian looked at Zhang Jing's back and shouted so.

# And Zhang Jing's pace quickened considerably.

Looking at Zhang Jing's back, Xu Qingnian had to sigh with emotion, the physique of the Minister of Penalty was not bad, according to this, he could at least work for another 30 to 50 years, it was a bit difficult for him to rise to the top normally.

"Uncle Li, nephew will go to your house later to have a seat?"

Xu Qingnian turned back and looked at Duke An Guo like this and said.

"I can't go, uncle is going to sit at the Marquis of Xinwu's house, you go back and hurry up to investigate the case yourself."

When An Guo Gong heard this, he refused outright, how could he have the heart to go home now? Why would he go home? To go home and be laughed at by his clan?

Go sit at the Marquis of Xinwu's house and wait for three days before going back.

"Duke Lu."

Xu Qingnian turned his gaze to Duke Lu, who waved his hand and said, "I'm going to the Marquis of Xinwu's house too, nephew Qingnian, you'd better go back and investigate the case properly."

The crowd was in a depressed mood, in this month, to say that the people who blew the hardest were these martial officials.

One by one, they blew Xu Qingnian into a god, but today they were all slapped in the face, and apart from a few individual Marquis, most of them had blown Xu Qingnian.

So one by one, they all had to go to the Marquis of Xinwu's home for a few days to cover up their embarrassment.

The first time I saw the attitude of all the people, Xu Qingnian understood.

You can't rely on any kind of human resources, you still have to rely on yourself.

"That's fine, a few uncles, all the old brothers, I'll go back first, you can come to my academy as a guest if you have nothing to do."

"I'll make antique soup for you all to eat."

Xu Qingnian invited the crowd, while the crowd was casually perfunctory, and then the group went to the home of Marquis Xinwu.

After walking out of the palace.

Xu Qingnian first back to the academy, many people are asking how the results, and Xu Qingnian also business, the Ministry of punishment case, can not be revealed for the time being, the people have also been understanding.

The people are also aware of this.

Xu Qingnian's answer in the courtroom today instantly silenced the entire capital's powerful and wealthy.

They had waited for a month and looked forward to it, but they didn't expect it to end in this way.

To be honest, the most nervous were many officers in the capital, they were extremely strict in their inspections, the entire capital was fortified twice inside and outside, but what they did not expect was that Xu Qingnian could not be investigated.

This was a big fiasco.

After the people learned of this, gossip spread instantly.

First, there were many derogatory remarks, saying that Xu Qingnian could write articles, but it was a bit difficult to judge cases, saying that His Majesty had lost his eyes and should not have put Xu Qingnian in the Ministry of Justice, but rather in the Ministry of Rites.

But soon there were also other rumors, saying that Xu Qingnian had found out the real culprit behind the scene, but the person's status was so high that Xu Qingnian did not dare to speak out easily, for fear of getting into big trouble.

There was also a rumour that Xu Qingnian had secretly informed His Majesty of the real culprit behind the curtain, and that His Majesty intended to deal with him in secret and did not want to make it public.

It was precisely because of this that Xu Qingnian replied in this way today.

In any case, in the eyes of everyone, this matter has come to an end.

It doesn't matter whether the investigation was really unsuccessful, or whether there was another hidden agenda.

Because within three days, Xu Qingnian would not be able to find out the truth.

In a month's time, there might still be a little hope.

Three days?

How could Xu Qingnian find out?

It would take a day and a night to get to and from the Pingqiu Palace, even by dragon boat.

It would also take a day to interrogate the culprit and find clues, right?

It would also take a day to get evidence, right?

It would also take a day to get the physical evidence?

It's been four days, what will Xu Qingnian do to investigate? And this is still the most idealistic.

Anyway, this case is over here.

The Ministry of Justice will pursue the case after three days, and the punishment will definitely not be severe, but a small punishment will definitely be necessary, but Xu Qingnian's status in His Majesty's heart may have to plummet.

However, at this time, in the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian's face was calm, while Yang Hu and the others were somewhat scattered, but after seeing Xu Qingnian arrive, several people still immediately walked over.

"Your Excellency!"

The six of them shouted in unison, while Xu Qingnian only nodded in response and immediately walked into the room without speaking the whole time.

This appearance left Yang Hu and the others with a somewhat heavy heart.

But after a while, a letter flew out and landed in Yang Hu's hand.

"Yang Hu, go to the West City quickly, when you arrive, then open the letter, remember to take more detours, and don't let anyone follow you as far as possible."

The voice rang out, Yang Hu immediately took the order, his demeanor instantly serious, because he inexplicably felt that Xu Qingnian was going to make a real move.

Without any nonsense, Yang Hu swiftly left the place and jumped out from the backyard, without going through the main gate.

"Yang Bao, go to the Dongzhimen bazaar, open it when you get there, and be safe on the way." The next moment, a letter flew out again, accompanied by Xu Qingnian's voice once again, slightly indifferent.

"Yes! My Lord!"

Yang Bao took the letter, and his demeanour rose a little, after a month, Lord Xu had finally gotten real.

He left this place.

And then, Zhao Da Zhao Er, Li Jian and Li Kang each got the epistle and also left from the backyard.

The six of them were fast and also full of seriousness.

At this moment.

Around the Shouren Academy, hundreds of spies followed at top speed.

But when they suddenly saw Yang Hu and the others in a hurry and extremely alert, as spies they had a hunch.

Something was really wrong this time.

So, Yang Hu and the six of them ran and hid throughout the capital, using almost all their strength to evade the spies.

After running back and forth for three or four hours, Yang Hu finally arrived at the Western Market, and when he was sure that he should probably perhaps not be followed, Yang Hu carefully opened the letter.

The next moment.

Yang Hu revealed a stunned look.

And at the same time.

Yang Bao did the same. He had hidden in the alley for a full hour to avoid being tracked by these spies.

After he had escaped the scouts, Yang Bao was relieved.

Yang Bao finally breathed a sigh of relief, and then disguised himself and went to the Xizhimen bazaar.

He took out Xu Qingnian's envelope carefully, and at this moment Yang Bao's eyes were filled with excitement.

He completely understood that Xu Qingnian had been paralysing his enemies for the past month, making them think he was being salty, but in reality he was trying to make them drop their guard completely and deliver a fatal blow at the critical moment.

"Lord Xu, he is truly a great talent of the ages."

Yang Bao felt infinite emotion in his heart, and in the next moment, he opened the letter, and then also froze in place.

The secret spy, on the other hand, recorded all of this, and one could tell just from Yang Bao's expression that Xu Qingnian was about to do something big.

Just .....

An hour later.

Yang Hu came back, carrying two catties of yellow beef, three catties of fatty lamb, some chicken gizzards, duck gizzards, and some pork.

After Yang Hu came back, Yang Bao followed behind, carrying all kinds of vegetables, cabbage and green vegetables, chili beans, a wide range of vegetables.

As for Zhao Da and Zhao Er, they had less, one carrying a few bundles of iron sticks and the other carrying a few pounds of sesame oil for cooking.

Li Jian and Li Kang, on the other hand, returned with a rack and a pile of black charcoal.

Along with them came back hundreds of secret agents.

On this day, they fell into silence.

Xu Qingnian had refreshed their secret agent's knowledge.

Because Yang Hu, Yang Bao and the others, who had tried everything to avoid their view, were still buying things that were there or not.

Beef and mutton, all kinds of seasonal fruits and vegetables, and some rare and weird iron frames.

When the people returned, Xu Qingnian looked exceptionally happy and started building a fire straight away, allowing Li Jian and Li Kang, the two brothers, to wash the racks, Zhao Da Zhao Er and the others to wash the vegetables, and Yang Hu and Yang Bao to cut the meat.

#### It went on into the night.

Xu Qingnian used iron skewers to skewer the meat, fruits and vegetables and baked them on the fire rack, smearing them with a layer of sesame oil and some spices every now and then.

His face was full of joy.

As for Yang Hu and his six men, they sat aside, looking as if they had no hope of survival.

At this moment, the spies were completely unable to hold their tongues.

"Damn it, eating again? Every day for the past month, it's just a different way to eat this and that, eating seafood after antique jelly, eating vegetables after seafood, and then this whole ancient and weird thing after vegetables?"

'That's it? You call yourself a genius of the ages? I sh\*t!"

"I feel like Xu Qingnian is just playing with us, there's really enough ...... The gentleman's!"

"There is one thing to say, Xu Qingnian this cooking skill is really excellent, 30 days a month, change the way to eat, in the future can not be a scholar, open a restaurant are profitable."

"Other than that, this stuff does smell good."

The spies were so speechless by Xu Qingnian that they started to gossip with each other, normally they would have ignored each other, but this time they were completely educated by Xu Qingnian.

And today's events were reported to them one by one.

This day.

All the civil servants of the court were basically sure of one fact.

They had really overestimated Xu Qingnian.

This guy really does not have the talent of the Ministry of Justice.

If you think about it, it's true, after all, if you can write and fight, if you can also judge cases, isn't that all-powerful?

In the end, the reality was harsh.

The reality was harsh. This kind of talent was already remarkable, and it was unreasonable to expect Xu Qingnian to be able to solve cases.

This night, some sighed and lamented, while others breathed a sigh of relief.

And in the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian did not fall asleep, he looked at the bright moon in the sky.

He was silent.

He waited until celestial time, when a figure appeared outside the Shouren Academy.

It was someone from the Ministry of Punishment.

"Lord Xu, the Shang Shu asked his subordinates to inform you that Li Jianquan has been brought to the Ministry of Punishment and asks you to go there and investigate the case."

As the voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian's voice also sounded.

"Just bring him in, there is no need to go to the Ministry of Punishment to investigate."

Xu Qingnian spoke, and after finishing his sentence, he turned around and returned to the room.

"Your Excellency, I'm afraid this isn't too good?"

The other party's voice rang out.

But Xu Qingnian's voice also responded immediately.

"Tell Minister Zhang that the Ministry of Criminal Justice is too crowded to handle the case, so just bring Li Jianquan, and if Minister Zhang is unwilling, then forget it."

Xu Qingnian's reply was somewhat roguish.

The latter did not dare to say anything more, and could only reply, before turning around and leaving.

After the man left.

Inside the room.

## Xu Qingnian was completely and utterly relieved.

Because ...... his plan, it had worked.

Yes, for the past month, Xu Qingnian had been laying out.

The only and final clue to solving the Pingqiu Province disaster relief case currently lies with Li Jianquan's entire body.

If he wanted to crack the case, Li Jianquan would have to come to the capital.

But Xu Qingnian knew that once he asked Li Jianquan to come to the capital, there would be people in the shadows who would obstruct him.

At best, Li Jianquan would disappear, or at worst, Li Jianquan would suddenly die a violent death.

In a case involving 20 million taels of silver, the death of a madman was nothing.

So Xu Qingnian had been worried about this, and because of this, Xu Qingnian did not go anywhere this month.

He stayed in the capital so that the group of people in the shadows could feel at ease.

As for whether this group would just kill Li Jianquan and eliminate the problem forever, Xu Qingnian was not afraid at all.

He could guess from these matters that it was His Majesty who wanted to overturn the case.

This group of people could also guess.

Still, within the rules, everyone just has to abide by them and the emperor will not break them, but if someone breaks them, then don't blame the emperor for tearing his face off as well.

Xu Qingnian even believed that the empress already knew who the suspect was, or was basically sure who the suspect was.

So if the other party dared to really make a direct move, it would be the least trouble for yourself, the empress would just order the arrest and casually put a charge on you, and you could just wait for death.

After all, you were the one who played the scoundrel first.

And if it was yourself who accepted the case and paged Li Jianquan, Xu Qingnian did not guarantee that the other party would not take the risk.

In the face of a crisis, breaking the rules first was also forced.

So one could never call Li Jianquan to the capital in the first place, instead one had to wait, to grind, even to be despised in the courtroom, even to be looked down upon by everyone, Xu Qingnian had to wait.

He had to wait until they thought that the case could not be overturned before Li Jianquan could be allowed to enter the capital.

In that case, they would be in a passive position.

To put it simply, His Majesty only gave himself three final days, which represented an attitude from His Majesty, to this group of people in the shadows.

In three days, if you find out, you will die.

If you don't find out in three days, the matter will end here.

The group of people in the shadows, on balance, as long as they are not kicked in the head by a donkey, will take a gamble, if not, then they will just tear their faces off, which is even more dangerous.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian had delayed until now.

Yesterday, he deliberately instructed Zhang Jing, Shang Shu Zhang, to bring Li Jianquan.

It was even almost a direct statement that if you don't get the man here in a hurry, this matter is your problem.

So Zhang Jing, in order not to stick to the pot, mobilised almost all the forces of the Ministry of Penalty to bring Li Jianquan as fast as possible.

Everything.

The empress was calculating.

The people in the dark were also calculating.

But how could Xu Qingnian not be calculating?

But there was another important factor why Li Jianquan was still alive in the capital.

That is, he is a madman.

There were only two possibilities for him not to have died suddenly and violently over the years.

He was truly insane.

The second possibility was that the empress was secretly protecting him.

But the second possibility was unlikely, and even if he was truly protected, it would only be symbolic protection; after all, if Li Jianquan hadn't died, the gang would have definitely killed him rather than tear themselves apart from the empress.

So, a man who had definitely gone mad.

What role could it play?

As a human witness? Absolutely no way.

He couldn't even speak clearly, much less give any clues.

But they had done a lot of calculations.

Even the empress could not calculate.

The empress herself ..... would enter the dream of the great divine power.

Yes.

The fundamental reason why Xu Qingnian dared to lay out the plan was because he knew the Dream Entrance Avatar.

A crazy person, even if he is crazy, still has some memories in his mind, but it is just a confused memory.

Xu Qingnian intended to enter his dreams to find out the truth about what happened back then.

Find out the real clues.

And then uncover the person behind the curtain.

Of course, whether or not the person behind the curtain could be uncovered would depend on whether or not the dream-entry technique could be successful.

If one's guess is right.

### Everything would be fine.

If one's guess is wrong.

In three days' time, the court will be asked to apologise.

There was nothing to be done, but a case that could not be solved was a case that could not be solved.

Two quarters of an hour later.

A sound of iron ropes rang out.

In the middle of the main street, it seemed incomparably quiet, but the sound of the iron cable seemed a little eerie.

Xu Qingnian sat in front of the desk with a calm expression.

"Your Excellency, Li Jianquan has been brought in, but he is in a haphazard state of mind, and the Ministry of Punishment has fed him bewitching soup for fear that he will shout and scream."

The man from the Ministry of Punishment spoke up and brought Li Jianquan.

"Good."

"Yang Hu and Yang Bao, bring the man outside the academy."

"I will continue to rest for a while, you guys keep an eye on him first, don't let him escape."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, never showing his face, and even deliberately yawning, pretending to show the people from the Ministry of Punishment as well as the secret agents outside.

"Yes."

Yang Hu, Yang Bao and the others gave their answers, while the officials from the Ministry of Punishment also excused themselves and left.

At this moment.

It was still dawn when Xu Qingnian got up and a stone shot out, landing on Li Jianquan's tendons and veins, and the latter instantly fainted and fell asleep.

Yang Hu and the others naturally noticed and didn't ask much, but Xu Qingnian still explained.

"I'll come back to interrogate him when I wake up, put him aside in the shade and keep him under close guard."

After finishing his sentence, Xu Qingnian directly lay down on the bed and quietly waited for a quarter of an hour later.

It was time to cast the Dream Entrance Avatar.

The first time, it failed.

Second time, failure.

• • • • • •

It was not until the ninth time that Xu Qingnian successfully infiltrated Li Jianquan's dream.

Because the dream was extremely confusing, even a little upside down, a picture appeared, fragmented.

Everything seemed extremely confusing, and people with slightly less mental strength would have fainted on the spot.

Luckily, Xu Qingnian's spiritual power was extremely strong and was not affected by it.

"Set."

In an instant, Xu Qingnian ran the Dream Entry Great Avatar to stabilize the dream world.

At this moment.

It was night.

# Awaken Chapter 103 -

It was night.

Li Jianquan's memory was so confused that if it wasn't for Xu Qingnian's strong mental strength and the Dream Entrance Avatar.

Otherwise, if anyone else had encountered such a situation, his spirit would have been severely traumatised.

### The good thing was that everything was set in stone.

The sky was like ink.

Xu Qingnian, disguised as a crow, stood on top of the eaves and looked through the roof tiles at the scene inside the room.

This was the mortuary, and two figures appeared in it.

One was Li Jianquan's.

The other was that of the coroner.

Xu Qingnian did not enter the coroner's body and observed all this from his perspective.

In the morgue, forty-five corpses were arranged in three rows in turn.

The youngest of them, a child, was only four or five years old.

And at this moment, Xu Qingnian finally understood why Li Jianquan had doubts.

These corpses, with hardly an inch of their bodies intact, had been cut by sharp swords, especially on their faces.

The flesh of several women's left and right arms had been cut off.

Xu Qingnian was well set, and although the visual impact was strong, it was still bearable.

"These corpses, have they been touched?"

Li Jianquan's voice rang out, he was wearing a black coat and frowned as he examined the corpses.

"Back to Your Excellency, these corpses have not been touched since then, except when they were carried over."

The coroner's voice rang out, looking incredibly respectful.

"Strange."

Li Jianquan's brow furrowed even more as he looked over one corpse after another, landing not long after on a woman with all of her nails plucked off on both hands, black and blue and looking very ominous. "Even if Zhang Nantian wanted to execute the whole clan, why did he have to be so cruel? Even if he was afraid of the crime, there is no need to be like this, right?"

Li Jianquan muttered.

He examined the wounds carefully, and soon could not help but mutter again.

"These wounds, they don't seem to be newly added at the back, there are traces of struggle, wounds left by Zhang Nantian before he killed them, otherwise it's impossible for a person to struggle when they're dead."

'That's not right either, some of the wounds were added on later, very odd."

Li Jianquan muttered, while recording these details down.

As for Xu Qingnian, she silently wrote down all these details.

Some of the wounds were newly added, while some of them were added later.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian was also a little curious.

An hour later, Li Jianquan examined the corpse over and over again, and the only result he knew was this, so he said goodbye to the coroner and left the place, intending to go to Zhang Nantian's home to examine it.

The next moment, the scene around him instantly changed.

Xu Qingnian had not simply entered a dream, but searched his memories. Li Jianquan's dream was incomparably confused; he was now a madman, and even when he had passed out, his mind was still in a state of confusion.

Under such circumstances, everything that was obtained was Li Jianquan's memories.

This is also an ability of the Dream Entrance Avatar, but the corresponding condition must be met, that is, the other party's dream state is very chaotic.

Otherwise, it could directly search other people's memories, and that would be truly unbelievable.

The scene changes.

But it is not Zhang Nantian's home, but Li Jianquan's place of business.

It is still night.

Li Jianquan is writing a dossier, while Xu Qingnian, in the form of a flying insect, is circling above Li Jianquan's head, watching all this.

At this moment, however, the first half of Li Jianquan's dossier, which Xu Qingnian had read, was asking questions.

But the second half, however, was different.

"The dossier has been altered?"

In an instant, Xu Qingnian reacted, and he smacked his lips a little, the dossier could even be changed? This guy's ability was too terrifying, right?

He could even reach out to the Ministry of Justice?

If he had such power, then the Minister of Justice, Zhang Jing, would also be involved.

Normally, Zhang Jing would not have taken such a big risk, would he? Unless the 20 million taels of silver were related to him.

Xu Qingnian pondered in his mind, but he did not act rashly, but watched quietly.

I found that the death of Zhang Nantian's entire family was suspicious. I carefully examined the 45 bodies and found that there were many injuries on the bodies of Zhang Nantian's immediate family members, which belonged to the category of abuse and murder.

Li Jianquan carefully wrote, this is the original version of the file.

But at that moment, the light suddenly went out.

The next moment, Li Jianquan put the pen down in his hand, his hand subconsciously rested on the sheath of his sword, and his eyes looked ahead sharply and unmistakably.

But no figure appeared, as if a gust of wind had really blown out the lights.

Li Jianquan lit the lamp.

The next moment, the light was restored, but a shocking scene occurred.

The dossier on Li Jianquan's desk had been replaced by a new one.

And the changed copy was the one Xu Qingnian had seen.

"Someone?"

Xu Qingnian instantly understood that the moment the lights went out, someone had changed Li Jianquan's dossier.

At this moment, Li Jianquan sat in his seat and instantly fell into deep thought.

Xu Qingnian knew that the other party was giving a warning, a silent warning, that the latter had absolute power and could kill him silently if he could manage to change the dossier without a sound.

Not killing him was a warning, if Li Jianquan dared to continue writing, then they would not show any mercy.

At this point, Xu Qingnian also kind of understood and was relieved, if the Ministry of Penalty was also involved, then this matter would be really troublesome.

The six ministries of the Great Wei are not likely to do such things anyway.

This is not a matter of character or not, but the ability to do things, the six ministry shangshu can spend money to buy, then the Great Wei is the rotten mud that can not support, Xu Qingnian immediately ready to jump ship.

This is not an exaggeration at all.

It was a full half hour.

Li Jianquan eventually took out a new copy of the dossier, and then transcribed it according to this one.

"So that's it."

Xu Qingnian understood the causes and consequences, but there was no substantial progress as well as clues for solving the case.

In the Pingqiu Province disaster relief case, there must be a big shot behind it, there was hardly any need to guess.

It was just a matter of seeing with one's own eyes and having a piece of mind.

But it did nothing to help the case.

Soon the dream breaks up and the scene displaces once again.

High noon.

The sun is blazing.

Li Jianquan was walking back and forth in his home, his brow furrowed as if he was waiting for something.

At that very moment, several figures appeared.

When these figures appeared, Li Jianquan immediately breathed a sigh of relief.

"Greetings, Brother Zhang, Brother Chen, Brother Li and Brother Zhou."

Li Jianquan revealed a smile and bowed towards the four people.

"Brother Li is very kind."

The four returned the bow, and in an instant Xu Qingnian knew who these four people were.

Zhang Wang, Chen Kang, Li Jun, and Zhou Bo.

Xu Qingnian had not expected these four to have met, and apparently with the current timeline, it should be that all four had been threatened, so they had gathered together to discuss some matters.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian was incomparably serious as he transformed into a swallow and looked at them quietly.

"Talk inside."

Li Jianquan didn't say anything and greeted the four people inside, having already prepared the wine and food.

Xu Qingnian also followed the trend and flew into the eaves of the house.

As the five settled down, Zhou Bo's voice rang out.

"Gentlemen, we are only afraid that we have caused a big trouble."

Zhou Bo was a little nervous, and he spoke with a hint of fear.

"Was the dossier inexplicably altered?"

Li Jianquan, on the contrary, was very calm and said so calmly.

"En."

Zhou Bo nodded.

## "We've all encountered the same thing."

"The Pingqiu Province disaster relief case involves a big figure in the court, and as for who it is, I already know."

Li Jianquan said so.

"Who?"

Li Jianquan was the first person to take over this case, so it would be reasonable to say that he had guessed who it was.

"The King of Huai Ping County."

Li Jianquan said calmly.

As soon as he said this, all four of them changed their expressions.

"The Huaiping County King?"

"Hiss! How did he get involved with this one?"

"Why would a county king embezzle the silver for disaster relief? This doesn't make sense!"

The crowd spoke up, thinking that this was impossible.

Furthermore, this was no ordinary person.

In fact, even Xu Qingnian was shocked to hear Li Jianquan's words.

How could it be the King of Huaiping?

Although he had a deadly feud with the King of Huaiping, he could never have imagined that it would be the King of Huaiping.

Firstly, the Huaiping County King has nothing to do with the Pingqiu Mansion, and secondly, as Zhang Wang said, what would a county king do to embezzle 20 million yuan of silver?

Although it is true that 20 million silver is a lot, for the Huai Ping County King, he can get it by any means.

To directly embezzle the silver was indeed a bit irrational.

Li Jianquan did not say anything, but used his hand to dip it in some water and slowly wrote out two words on the table.

[Rebellion].

In an instant, the four people were silent, and Xu Qingnian was also silent.

The Huiping County King wanted to rebel?

"This time of year, Emperor Wu has already returned from his northern expedition, the Great Wei state is weakened, and the empress has not yet ascended the throne."

"It's possible."

Xu Qingnian made an instant judgment, but he didn't continue to think more, instead he observed their conversation, not wanting to miss a single detail.

'Brother Li, you ..... How did you judge that?"

Zhang Wang spoke out, he didn't know how Li Jianquan had judged it.

"Two reasons."

"Since I was threatened, I have been secretly investigating many things, and after the relief silver came to Pingqiu Prefecture, Zhang Nantian Zhang Fujun has not been seen."

"I suspect that he was already imprisoned at that time, and I have heard from the people that Zhang Fujun, who is an upright person, does not look like someone who would corrupt the law."

"Because I have been investigating the Zhang Fujun, I have found that this Lord Fujun is of good character, and once a minor official, who stole a copper coin, was tortured by him for fifty times and almost killed alive."

"I have personally visited the home of Lord Zhang, and while other lords, not to mention the lord, might have some paintings and antiques at the home of a magistrate, Zhang's home is simple."

"Perhaps these are all illusions, but I found a secret letter in the house of the prefect, and it is because of this secret letter that I dare to be sure it is the Huai Ping County King."

Li Jianquan said slowly, in which a secret letter was mentioned.

It was a secret letter written by Zhang Nantian.

"What secret letter?"

"Where is it?"

"What is the content?"

The crowd got a little excited, while Li Jianquan shook his head and said, "I have hidden this secret letter in case these people settle their scores afterwards, and if I die, I am fully sure that this secret letter will be sent to the court."

"As for the content, the general meaning is that the court has allocated 30 million taels of silver for disaster relief, but only 5 million taels are in his hands, of which the shortfall has been embezzled by the traitorous officials.

'This is a secret letter in Zhang Nantian's own handwriting."

Li Jianquan said so.

But as soon as the words were finished, the crowd was a little puzzled.

"Brother Li, if you have a secret letter, why don't you just submit it?"

They were curious, since you had the secret letter, which was the key physical evidence, why didn't you submit it.

"No!" Li Jianquan shook his head, and then said with a firm gaze, "Now that His Majesty has returned from the Northern Expedition, and Wei is on the verge of collapse, it is a big deal for all of us, if this is really the work of the Huai Ping County King, what is the use of submitting it?"

"Moreover, we should also be secretly watched, once we really go to the capital, we are afraid that we will die halfway, this matter cannot be overturned now, we can only wait for an excellent period of time."

Li Jianquan looked very serious and said.

"No, no, brother Li, I'm a bit confused, Zhang Nantian Zhang Fujun was wrongly accused, he wrote a secret letter, and the secret letter named the Huai Ping County King."

"With such iron-clad evidence, how could the Huai Ping County King not be brought down? Even if it's true that Wei is now in a state of decline, it's impossible that such a big matter can't be brought down by the Huai Ping County King, right?"

The crowd was curious, you have ironclad evidence, why are you still so afraid?

"Not really."

Li Jianquan took a deep breath.

"Who is Prince Huai Ping's father, you all should know, right?"

"Prince Huai Ning is so powerful that His Majesty handed over many powers in the imperial court to him during the Northern Expedition, such power is something that can be convicted with just a secret letter?"

"Taking a step back, if Prince Huai Ping said that it was Zhang Nantian's slander, how would you answer?"

Li Jianquan's words woke up the crowd.

The physical evidence was available, but on what basis can you say that this physical evidence is true? What if it was Zhang Nantian's slander?

The four men were silent.

"But if we can be sure that this physical evidence is real, wouldn't that be enough?"

Someone spoke up and spoke a nonsense.

"That's why I have been secretly investigating, and there is indeed no relationship between Zhang Fujun and the Huai Ping County King."

"Even with my various searches, I didn't find any dealings between the two, and even none of the subordinates of the Huai Ping County King had any dealings with Zhang Fujun."

"It was only after meeting with Brother Zhang that I discovered this second key clue."

Li Jianquan looked towards Zhang Wang.

"Me?" Zhang Wang frowned slightly.

"Yes. Brother Zhang's investigation revealed that Zhang Nantian cultivated a foreign art and his tendons and veins were forcibly opened, right?"

Li Jianquan asked.

"En, it was obviously opened by a powerful force, but in doing so, there is no benefit, the qi veins were forcibly opened by an external force, and it is incomparably domineering, it won't live for more than twelve hours."

## "So I can conclude that Zhang Nantian killed himself, not committed suicide."

Zhang Wang nodded, giving this answer.

"That's right, the only clue is here."

Li Jianquan nodded.

"Zhang Fujun's qi veins were forcibly opened by external forces, I overlooked this when I examined Zhang Fujun's corpse that day, and I went back later to examine it more closely."

"There was still a wisp of true qi left in Zhang Fujun's qi vein, if a true supreme expert was invited, one could determine what kind of true qi it was with this wisp of true qi."

"I have found out that the martial art practiced by the Huai Ping County King is the Yellow Dragon Great True Art, and the internal qi is extremely dominant. If I find out that this true qi is the Yellow Dragon Great True Art, then it will be ironclad proof."

"Only, I need to intercept a tendon or vein in Zhang's body and hand it over to the Ministry of Punishment of the Great Wei, which will send someone to examine it."

"But this process is difficult, and we will definitely be secretly watched."

"If we want to contact the high officials of the Ministry of Punishment, or go to the capital, I'm afraid it will be as difficult as the sky, and even the words spoken today have already been heard by them."

When Li Jianquan said this, he paused for a moment.

And the crowd looked tense.

"But there's no need to panic about anything, they don't dare to kill us in one breath, so we still have time to resist and keep a good backhand so that they don't dare to kill our backhand."

"Otherwise, once we wait for a few years to pass, our lives and deaths will really be uncertain."

Li Jianquan's analysis was right on the mark, the reason why he had gathered the crowd here, and the reason why he dared to say these words even though he knew that someone would be watching them.

It was because he had to say these words to deter the people in the shadows, to tell them that he had ironclad evidence. If they wanted to move themselves, they had better weigh their options.

"Understood."

"Brother Li, I have been taught."

Zhang Wang and the others understood the purpose of Li Jianquan calling them over this time.

The five of them were handling the case, so the people in the shadows would only dare to threaten them, but they wouldn't dare to do anything excessive to them, otherwise, the court wasn't stupid, especially the Ministry of Justice, if you really dared to kill the people handling the case, then the Ministry of Justice would fight with you to the end.

There are cases of silver corruption in every dynasty, so it doesn't matter if they are investigated slowly, but if you kill someone, the Ministry of Justice won't be able to accept it, so who will dare to handle the case in the future?

The five people were really killed, which is more proof that there is something fishy about this matter, which is not forcing people to investigate you?

This is something Li Jianquan has thought about very carefully.

"The case will be closed. Wouldn't it be enough to stop investigating this case altogether?"

"Gentlemen, this case is too big and simply beyond our reach. How about we make our intentions known, or even make a poisonous oath, as long as they are willing to let us go and shut up about it, won't that be enough?"

Zhou Bo was a bit timid, he couldn't help but say this, wanting to ask for peace, not willing to continue the investigation, just wanting to stop at the end, he just wanted to live.

But as soon as he finished speaking, all four of them showed a cold smile.

"Brother Zhou, it's not your first day as a constable, even if they agreed to do it, would you believe them?"

"Yes, don't you know the saying that only the dead don't leak secrets?"

"I also thought about asking for peace, but as soon as the thought came to me, I vetoed it, this matter is too involved, to that extent, there is no way they will keep the aftermath." Zhang Wang three people have spoken up, they are smart enough to know that since they are already in the game, they don't want to pull out safely, you sincerely want to quit, are people willing to let you go?

You say you won't mention it in your life, but what if? What if you do mention it that day?

So, when you take on this case, you can't pull out anymore.

"Brother Zhou, I don't mean anything else, as long as the storm of this matter stops, we can basically wait for death, and even this group of people who are spying on us will not end up well."

"All those who know about this matter will not end up well. To the Huai Ping County King, all of these people are just pawns, and when they are not needed, they are all discards."

"So don't think about seeking peace, we are not qualified to do so, nor can we, but if we want to truly overturn the case, we must wait, until a perfect time."

"Then the Jedi will strike back, so that we can truly rest in peace."

When Li Jianquan said this, he had already made his attitude clear.

But while his attitude was resolute, he was also hiding a hand. His words about waiting for an excellent time were true, but they were also meant for some other people.

Tell the other side that this matter is definitely not over, but I won't do anything now, so don't jump to the wall in a hurry.

Otherwise, if they had to really show their determination, there was no guarantee that the other side would get hot-headed and kill them, which was most unfortunate.

"Ahem."

At this moment, Li Jianquan suddenly coughed violently a few times, and his face looked a little weak.

"Brother Li, what's wrong with you?"

The crowd got up and cared, while Li Jianquan shook his head and said, "No harm done."

"The other day when I was investigating a case, I underestimated the strength of the other party and was slashed, almost dying, luckily someone helped me, otherwise I wouldn't be able to see you all today." Li Jianquan gave his reply, and as for who helped him, the crowd knew very well.

When the voice reached this point, everything came to an abrupt end.

Immediately afterwards the picture dissipated quickly once again.

It was still night.

The mountains and the forest.

A voice begging for mercy rang out, it was Li Jianquan's voice.

"Please, please, please, let me go, let me go, I can promise you that I really won't tell anyone."

"The four of them are already dead, I don't want to die, I don't want to die, I can just go to the north and never go back to Great Wei ever again."

"You guys let me go."

The cries rang out, the great night filled the sky, and everything seemed incomparably silent and eerie.

Xu Qingnian transformed into a crow and stood on a tree, watching all this in silence.

At this moment, Li Jianquan was incomparably filthy, his scalp dishevelled, kneeling on the ground, kowtowing repeatedly, his eyes full of panic and a kind of fear, a fear of death.

"Hand over the secret letter and you can be spared death."

As a cold voice rang out.

Soon a figure appeared, dressed in black, with his face masked, and his face could not be seen in the night.

"It is impossible for me to give you the secret letter, if I do, I will die faster, but I can promise that I really won't tell anyone."

"This matter, has nothing to do with me, from the beginning to the end, I just want to live, you tell the lord above for me, as long as he is willing to let me go, I can leave the Great Wei like a dog."

"If I ever return to Great Wei, I will die without a burial place and my children and grandchildren will not be allowed to die well, my lord, my lord, I beg you, I beg you."

He knelt on the ground and kowtowed towards the other party, extraordinarily emotional.

It was obvious that he already knew about the bizarre deaths of Zhang Wang's four people.

"It seems that you are really toasting the wine and not eating the punishment."

With a cold voice, the next moment he directly dropped his foot, crushing Li Jianquan's palm, using his internal qi to shatter every bone in his hand.

# Uhhhh!

A scream from the throat cavity rang out like the roar of a wild beast, it was not a very loud sound, but Li Jianquan's face was extremely distorted and he was in cold sweat from the pain.

# "Li Jianquan!"

"Hand over the secret letter, the lord said that he would give you a way out and another 10,000 taels of silver, so that you can live your life without worries."

"I advise you to hand it over, lest you suffer flesh and blood."

The voice of the man in black rang out, cold to the core.

"Let me leave, I can really guarantee that I will not return to Great Wei, I will not tell the secret letter even if I die, telling it is a death sentence, I am not stupid, my lord, let me go."

Li Jianquan was indeed not stupid, the secret letter was the only thing he had to save his life, if he handed it over, he would definitely die.

# "OK!"

"Your Excellency's guess was accurate, you are worthy of being an old man, you refuse to hand over the secret letter even if you die."

"In that case, it's fine to let you live, but ...... Do you know of anyone in this world other than a dead person who won't leak a secret?"

The man in black coldly said.

In the next moment, he grabbed Li Jianquan's head with one hand, followed by a wave of Yin cold power gushing directly into his body from his palm.

Li Jianquan struggled frantically and let out an incomparably miserable scream, yet everything was still to no avail.

After a little over half an hour, the man in black departed.

Just as quickly, a voice rang out.

"My lord ..... You!"

With a dull voice rang out.

At this moment, everything was quiet.

It was completely and utterly quiet.

Between the mountains and the forest, a figure slowly disappeared, and this was the last scene of Li Jianquan.

And Xu Qingnian looked at the figure with a deadly gaze.

It was ...... Huai Ping County King.

It was also at this moment.

Xu Qingnian woke up from her dream.

Everything was roughly clear.

In the Shouren Academy.

The sun has shone into the room.

Xu Qingnian was silent.

After a while, Xu Qingnian directly left the Shouren Academy, ignoring Yang Hu and the others, and went straight to the Ministry of Punishment.

When he arrived at the Ministry of Justice, all the people looked at Xu Qingnian and their eyes showed an odd look, no one greeted Xu Qingnian, and Xu Qingnian didn't say anything, he went straight to the document library.

When Xu Qingnian arrived, the new treasurer of the case file library immediately rose and looked incomparably awe.

"Lord Xu, what dossier do you need, my servant will fetch it for you immediately."

### The latter spoke up and asked Xu Qingnian.

"No need, I will seek it myself."

Xu Qingnian entered the case file vault, what he was looking for was not a case file, but some historical information, the Criminal Affairs Department's case file vault did not only contain case files, but also many information materials, divided by year.

It did not take Xu Qingnian long to find what he was looking for.

Xu Qingnian did not even return to his office, but stood directly in the case file library and read the files.

From day to night.

And then from night to day.

For two whole days, Xu Qingnian stayed in the case file library, and the entire Ministry of Justice did not know exactly what Xu Qingnian was doing.

However, in the hearts of all the people, they somehow felt that Xu Qingnian was just being temporary.

It was dawn.

Only the last day remained before His Majesty's three-day appointment.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian understood completely.

This time he came to the Ministry of Justice to look at the chronological files since the Pingqiu Province disaster relief case.

He understood in general the background of the case.

Emperor Wu had failed in his Northern Expedition and was suspicious in his later years, putting enormous pressure on the court, so that everyone was in danger.

In order to protect themselves, some of the vassal kings even colluded with the Tusi and Chu Yuan dynasties, and might be about to revolt at any moment.

There was unrest both inside and outside the court.

Prince Huai Ping was not qualified to rebel, but his father was, and Prince Huai Ning was qualified to compete for the throne, second only to the grandfather of Prince Yong Ping.

And what was the most important thing needed for a rebellion? A vast amount of money and silver.

Therefore, it was entirely possible that Prince Huai Ping had embezzled 20 million taels of silver.

He was already planning to rebel, and he was still worried about rebellion or not?

But why he did not rebel in the end is another story.

Xu Qingnian roughly speculated that Prince Huaining really wanted to rebel and had his son do something untoward to amass a large sum of silver in a short period of time, creating internal problems and at the same time boosting his own strength.

But in the end, Emperor Wu returned and suppressed it all with a means so that Prince Huaining could not rebel, and then allowed Prince Huiping to clean things up a bit.

That's why the traces were left behind.

The thing that Xu Qingnian came to the Ministry of Criminal Justice to investigate was the motive.

Now that the motive has been established, then the remaining things are two.

First, physical evidence! Where is Zhang Nantian's secret letter! Finding the secret letter written by Zhang Nantian is the physical evidence!

Secondly, human evidence. All the people had already died, and the Huai Ping County King had indeed acted neatly, not even sparing his own men in the end, so there was no way to find human evidence, but Li Jian Quan was absolutely right.

The only human evidence was the dead Zhang Nantian, and if there was any residual true qi in his qi veins, that would be hard evidence.

But Zhang Nantian's corpse was already gone, and it was recorded in the dossier that although Zhang Nantian had killed himself, the Ministry of Justice had dismembered him and dumped his body in the wilderness as an example to others.

It had been decades since this incident, and it was impossible to find the body.

"Where is the physical evidence?"

"How should I get the human evidence?"

Xu Qingnian frowned, thinking hard.

Half an hour later.

Xu Qingnian came to a sudden realization, he knew how to find the human evidence.

The next moment, Xu Qingnian ran straight to the inner hall of the Ministry of Punishment, and without any consideration, he directly pushed the door open.

"Xu Qingnian? What do you want again?"

Zhang Jing was grading the dossier when he suddenly saw Xu Qingnian barging into it, and could not help but rebuke angrily.

"Lord Shang Shu, the matter is important, give me some heavenly decrees."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

The so-called heavenly decree was an extremely precious object, as long as something was written in the heavenly decree and later burned, it could reach the heavenly court and appear in the hands of the empress.

It was something that would only be used for really big cases, and all departments had a few copies of it, which would never be used on a regular basis.

"A few? Are you crazy? There are only three in the entire Ministry of Justice, and what else do you need this for?"

Zhang Jing glared at Xu Qingnian and said this.

"To handle a case!"

"A big case!"

"Will the Minister give it to me? If I don't, I'll leave, and when the court comes tomorrow, I'll have to say that the Minister obstructed the case."

Xu Qingnian said with a roguish face.

"You ....."

Zhang Jing was a little depressed, but looking at Xu Qingnian's anxious and so serious gaze, he finally gritted his teeth and said, "Only one for you."

"Okay!"

Xu Qingnian nodded, one sheet would be fine.

### "Wait!"

Zhang Jing put the scroll down in his hand without good grace, and then went to a bookcase to the side to take out a yellow heavenly decree, like a holy decree, but the holy decree was fabric plus paper, and this was pure paper.

"Many thanks, Lord Shang Shu."

Xu Qingnian gave a thank you, public is public, private is private, Zhang Jing could indeed not give it to himself, after all, this thing means too much, not giving it is not considered wearing small shoes, as for just saying that obstructing the case is just talk, it does not serve any purpose.

"Humph!"

Zhang Jing snorted coldly, but watching Xu Qingnian turn his head and leave, he still immediately pulled Xu Qingnian back.

"Xu Qingnian."

"I'm asking you something, give me an approval."

Zhang Jing pulled Xu Qingnian and asked with a suppressed voice.

"What is it?"

Xu Qingnian was a little curious.

"This case, are you sure about it or not!"

Zhang Jing asked with a serious face.

"The case will be solved tomorrow!"

Xu Qingnian gave a reply, followed by turning around and walking away.

Once this was said, Zhang Jing could not help but continue to ask.

"Seriously?"

Unfortunately, Xu Qingnian walked away too quickly and did not give a reply at all.

At this moment, Zhang Jing was also somewhat pensive, he really did not know whether Xu Qingnian was telling the truth or not.

In the end, Zhang Jing took a deep breath and cursed in his heart.

"Damn it, anyway, I've already disgraced myself, might as well disgrace myself to the end, Xu Qingnian ah Xu Qingnian, if you deceive old me again, I won't let you get away with it even if I go against my character."

Thinking of this, Zhang Jing immediately walked out and stood in the courtyard, looking up at the sky for a long time.

An hour later.

Li Yuan and Feng Jianhua returned in parallel, and seeing this scene, Zhang Jing wriggled his incomparably sore neck, before sighing long and muttering.

"Xu Qingnian really has the talent of the ages, it's exasperating and lamentable."

Saying this, Zhang Jing turned around and walked into the room, ignoring the expressions on the faces of Li Yuan and Feng Jianhua.

Then he locked the door of the room tightly, praying in his heart that Xu Qingnian had not blinded him.

Otherwise, he, the Minister of Penalty, would really be in a great disgrace.

And at the same time.

In the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian had written thousands of words on the heavenly decree.

When the last word was finished, Xu Qingnian placed the heavenly decree directly on the candle without any nonsense.

In no time, the Heavenly Decree turned into white smoke and floated towards the palace.

"The human evidence has been resolved."

"Now the most crucial thing is the physical evidence."

"Where did Li Jianquan hide the physical evidence?"

After the heavenly decree had been burned clean, Xu Qingnian sat in his room and fell into deep thought.

Li Jianquan had clearly said in his dream that he had gotten a secret letter from Zhang Nantian.

### It was to let the Huai Ping County King weigh in.

And at the end of the day, before Li Jianquan went mad, the Huai Ping County King did not even find the secret letter. The reason why he did not kill Li Jianquan was for two reasons.

One, Li Jianquan was not dead, but just crazy, so the other party might be afraid to take out the secret letter.

Secondly, four of the five case officers had died, and if another one died, it might have drawn the wrath of the court, so killing four was already the limit, and it was impossible to kill any more.

So Li Jianquan survived, but he also went mad.

Just where did the secret letter go?

Xu Qingnian was a little puzzled.

Inside the room.

Xu Qingnian pondered.

And time was passing little by little.

The hour.

Six o'clock.

Midday.

Three hours had passed, and there were only eight hours left before the court was due to start at dawn tomorrow.

But Xu Qingnian still had no idea.

"What if I were Li Jianquan?"

Xu Qingnian walked back and forth in the room, replacing himself with Li Jianquan.

"I've gotten into a big problem."

"The person behind it is a county king."

"He doesn't kill me now because he doesn't dare to kill me yet, not because he's afraid of me, but because he's afraid of the imperial court." "As long as we wait for three to five years to pass, he will certainly settle his score afterwards."

"I have to defend myself, I have a secret letter in my hand, this secret letter will not say that it can kill the Huai Ping County King outright, but at least it will make him suffer a great loss."

"I must hide it to come and give it to someone else, and as soon as I die, let him hand it over."

"No! I cannot do it; I am watched from above and below, and I have no chance of giving the secret letter away."

"Nor could I find a man so trustworthy."

"Hiding it at home? Nor is it possible; even if they dug up the ground, they would have found it."

"Then where is this secret letter hidden?"

'The most dangerous place is the safest place, hidden on your body?"

'That's not possible, it's too silly."

"Wait!"

"On your body!"

Almost in a flash, Xu Qingnian's eyes revealed a brilliant aura.

In the middle of his mind, he could not help but recall something Li Jianquan had said, that he had underestimated the strength of others and had been slashed, in the abdomen, almost dying, and that later it was the Huai Ping County King's men who had stepped in to protect him, fearing that his death would draw suspicion from the court.

But why did Li Jianquan continue to solve the case? Shouldn't he be trying to figure out how to break the case? And have the time to work on other cases? As for underestimating the strength of others? After more than ten years as a constable, he wouldn't be so stupid.

So Li Jianquan was deliberately looking for someone to be injured on purpose.

Because he wanted to hide something, within his own body, within the wound.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian figured it out.

### Swish.

The next moment, Xu Qingnian arrived outside the academy, and at this moment, Li Jianquan was still in an unconscious state.

Without any nonsense, Xu Qingnian directly sealed his acupuncture points and veins, paralysing him to stop the pain.

Immediately afterwards, his shirt was lifted off and indeed a scar appeared on his abdomen.

"Fetch fire and a small knife."

Xu Qingnian said with a calm face.

"Yes."

Yang Hu immediately got up and fetched a candle and a small knife for Xu Qingnian.

After receiving the knife, Xu Qingnian burned it back and forth on the candle, and when the blade was red, Xu Qingnian then cooled it slightly for a while before cutting down along Li Jianquan's wound.

Once the cut was made, Xu Qingnian stretched out his two fingers and indeed touched something hard.

He carefully pulled it out, fearing that it would involve his intestines.

After a while, a stack of oil paper was withdrawn by Xu Qingnian.

"Water."

"Stitch up his wound and send it to the medical clinic."

Xu Qingnian asked Yang Bao and the others to come and take care of the aftermath, they all knew the art of stitching, as constables, this was a basic skill, in case they were cut on duty, they would have to stitch their own wounds if they could not find a medical hall.

Zhao Er brought in a bucket of water and Xu Qingnian used a cloth to wipe the oiled paper clean, then slowly unfolded it, with a layer of yellowed paper sandwiched inside.

The folds on the paper were broken and Xu Qingnian came into the room and unfolded it with immense care, and then several hundred words appeared in his eyes.

untimely.

### Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Yang Hu and Yang Bao, go to the Ministry of Punishment and transfer troops to apprehend the suspect, the Huai Ping County King."

A voice rang out.

In the middle of the academy.

Yang Hu's six men froze in place.

What?

Arresting the Huai Ping County King?

But as Xu Qingnian's token flew out of the window, Yang Hu took the token without any hesitation, just took a deep breath and walked towards the Ministry of Punishment.

A quarter of an hour later.

The Ministry of Punishment was abuzz with excitement!

Transferring troops!

Apprehending the Huai Ping County King?

What was this about?

Has Xu Qingnian gone mad?

However, Xu Qingnian is now working on this case, and His Majesty has given him all the power to do so.

Three minutes before the hour.

The Ministry of Justice officials assembled, three to four hundred of them, and headed for the Huai Ping County Palace.

Meanwhile.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature!

The State Dukes' residences!

The Liege Marquis' residence!

The Prince's residence.

The county kings' residences.

Even the capital city.

Once again, there was an uproar.

A month ago a fuss was made at the Ministry of Punishment.

A month later, he ordered the arrest of the Sheriff King?

This Xu Qingnian is up to something big again?

# Awaken Chapter 104 -

## "What? Xu Qingnian ordered that the Huai Ping County King be apprehended?"

Within the An Guo Gong's residence, everyone was shocked, and there was not a single person who was not shocked when they learned that Xu Qingnian had ordered that the Huai Ping County King be apprehended.

On the contrary, it was Duke An Guo who, at this moment, frowned tightly and muttered.

"He's still come this far."

This time, Duke An did not speak indiscriminately, but instead revealed a deep look of worry.

"Father, this is going to be a big deal, right?"

Li Bing couldn't help but inquire, Xu Qingnian was too good at making trouble this time, and when you counted it, in the past month or two, he had angrily disliked the Great Confucian, made a scene at the Ministry of Punishment, and now he had directly made a move even against the County King.

According to this rhythm, Xu Qingnian will have to move the Prince next time ah, and then the next step, that is not .....

"Don't think too much."

The first thing you need to do is to take a deep breath and then speak: "Pass on my orders, fortify the capital's defenses, and do not change the officers in the palace, and make all emergency responses."

At this moment, Li Bing and the others' faces changed. Although Duke An told them not to think too much about it, the words he said had to make them nervous.

What did he mean by "make sure everything is ready for the emergency"?

If you think about it, you will know. Whose son is Prince Huai Ping?

The Prince of Huaining's son.

The Prince of the Kirin Army was a real powerhouse, and even the Prince of State was inferior to them.

If Prince Huai Ning really wanted to rebel or do something out of the ordinary, it would be a great disaster and extremely troublesome for the current Great Wei Dynasty.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Chen Zhengru, Sun Jing'an and Wang Xinzhi, including several great scholars, were all gathered here, and their faces were all somewhat grave.

"Xu Qingnian ordered the apprehension of the Huai Ping County King, what exactly is he trying to do?"

Wang Xinzhi really couldn't understand, first he made a fuss at the Ministry of Justice, and then he wanted to arrest the County King, this is a real royal relative, his father is still alive, he is the Prince.

The difference between the two is huge, a world of difference.

"Xu Qingnian hasn't had any pause since he came to the capital, his heart learning, is he just lawless? Does he do whatever he wants?"

"I will go before His Majesty tomorrow to censure him."

Some great scholars could not help but rebuke him angrily. The court was already in turmoil, and instead of sharing the country's worries, Xu Qingnian was intensifying the strife in the court.

The most important thing is that the Huai Ping County King is a member of their Great Wei Palace of Literature, who is dedicated to the pursuit of literature, yet he did not expect to be wanted by Xu Qingnian?

Whether or not this matter was related to County King Huai Ping, Xu Qingnian's order would definitely bring down the reputation of County King Huai Ping.

"We should not get involved in this matter."

### "It is too involved, so at least you all should not get involved."

Chen Zhengru spoke up, and he immediately put a stop to it, not allowing any great scholars to get involved in this matter, as he knew how terrifying this matter really was, and that once he got involved, he would get into a world of trouble.

At these words, the crowd looked slightly changed, but they did not say anything, Chen Zhengru was a great Confucian and was also the Left Chancellor, so naturally he was willing to listen.

The six ministries of Great Wei.

The Ministry of Justice was a little heavy, the Ministry of the Household and the Ministry of Officials were talking, while the Ministry of Rites and the Ministry of Works were actually watching, and the most anxious was the Ministry of War.

The most anxious is the Ministry of War. Prince Huai Ping is not from the Ministry of War, but his father is from the Ministry of War, and it is even said that many of the lords in the Ministry of War were once under Prince Huai Ning.

But the problem was that Xu Qingnian was a newcomer to their Ministry of War now, and they didn't know what was going on, and their own people were fighting with their own people, which was not a good thing for the Ministry of War.

This is not a good thing for the Ministry of Military Affairs. For a while, the entire Ministry of Military Affairs was in a hurry, helping the Huai Ping County King was definitely not an option, now that the Huai Ping County King was in trouble, and helping Xu Qingnian was not an option either.

"It's a sin!"

In the end, the Ministry of War concluded with these words.

But it is undeniable that Xu Qingnian's order to arrest the Huai Ping County King was like a thunderbolt, causing the entire capital of the Great Wei to boil over again.

I don't know how many people lamented that Xu Qingnian's ability to create momentum was simply too exaggerated.

A month ago, he made a fuss at the Ministry of Justice, impeached the judiciary and reduced the country's fortune, and now a month later, he directly apprehended the Huai Ping County King. ...... It is simply the absolute fierce man.

Wan Gu Mad Sheng ah.

At this moment.

#### The county king's residence in Huiping.

The government has already arrived outside the county king's residence, four hundred people before and after, to arrest the Huai Ping county king, the hell knows what will happen, they can only shout more people, afraid that in case of a real fight can not fight.

The dozens of guards outside the Huai Ping County King's residence froze when they saw this scene.

Who wouldn't have froze if hundreds of officials from the Ministry of Punishment had suddenly appeared?

"By order of Lord Xu Qingnian, Lord Xu of the Ministry of Punishment, we are arresting the suspect, the Huai Ping County King."

"Please inform them."

The official constable of the Ministry of Justice spoke up, his voice not loud as he stood under the County King's residence, looking respectful.

Although Xu Qingnian had ordered that the County King of Huai Ping be apprehended, he did not dare to say this and had to be more honest.

As soon as he said this, the guard outside the door changed his face, and then he even said coldly.

"A mere chief of the Ministry of Penalties dares to order the arrest of the Lord County King?"

"Go back, don't make a scene."

Several people opened their mouths, disdaining Xu Qingnian, they thought it was some big deal, but they didn't expect it to be Xu Qingnian who ordered the seizure of the County King of Huai Ping, this was really something funny.

"This ..... The Ministry of Penalty has already ordered it, so I hope you all will make it easy."

The other party smiled sarcastically, he didn't know if Xu Qingnian was wrong in the head, but the Ministry of Punishment had given the order, then he had to come and do his job honestly, this was the rule.

#### "What the hell convenience."

The other party had an arrogant attitude, he was a subordinate of the County King, although his official position was not as high as theirs, but his status was too much beyond them.

The officers of the Ministry of Punishment were naturally a little embarrassed when they were reprimanded in public.

But now they had an order, so they couldn't afford to hide.

"Please inform us that the Ministry of Justice has an order."

The officer said with a sarcastic smile.

"Just wait."

The latter, seeing that the other party had repeatedly asked for help, was a bit confused for a while, so he turned around and walked towards the royal palace.

About a quarter of an hour later.

A violent shout rang out from the County King's residence.

'Get lost!"

It was the voice of the County King of Huai Ping, a word that sounded like thunder, and the four hundred officers of the Ministry of Punishment all shivered in fear.

If they really wanted to fight, they would be lying on the ground in a single glance, even though there were many of them.

Soon, the man who had just gone in to inform them couldn't help but come out in a rage.

"Get lost!"

"The original words of the Sheriff King, tell this Xu Qingnian, a dog-like thing, is also worthy of apprehending him? If you dare to make any more trouble, don't blame the Sheriff King for turning his face."

"And you people, even if you're here to arrest him, why are you calling out so many people? Do you want to cause trouble?"

The man scolded angrily, first relaying the Sheriff King's message, and then angrily rebuking the gang.

The four hundred men were admonished, but they really didn't dare to say a word and ran away in a huff.

The matter was instantly spread, and the Ministry of Penalty arrested the men, only to have them scolded away by the County King of Huai Ping with a single word.

At this moment.

In the middle of the Shouren Academy.

This group of officials were divided into two ways, one way back to the Ministry of Punishment to report, and the other way to Shouren Academy to find Xu Qingnian to report directly.

"Lord Xu, it's not that we don't arrest people, but we don't dare to break into the county king's residence at will, and the attitude of the Huai Ping county king is also clear, so why don't we wait until tomorrow's court?"

The head constable looked at Xu Qingnian and said with a helpless face.

He was not angry with the Huai Ping County King, if he were the Huai Ping County King, he would have done the same thing, his father is the Prince who holds the real power, Xu Qingnian is nothing. He is only a minister of the Ministry of Justice.

He wants to turn the tables?

This is obviously unreasonable.

But they don't blame Xu Qingnian, after all, the emperor's order is on the line. Although they don't know why Xu Qingnian wants to arrest the Huai Ping County King, as the head of the Ministry of Justice, Xu Qingnian wouldn't be stupid enough to plant evidence to frame him, he must have something.

Then he could only blame himself for his bad luck.

The fact that he had gone on a trip was enough, at least to save face, the Huiping County King was not caught, and his face was preserved, you Xu Qingnian, a chief minister, ordered the arrest of the county king, although he was not caught.

But at least the fame is there.

The company's main goal is to get the best out of the market.

But in the middle of the school hall.

Xu Qingnian listened to all this indifferently, and from the look of his face, he seemed to have already guessed it.

The next moment, Xu Qingnian threw the warrant out and it landed in the latter's hand.

"By order of the Ministry of Penalty, go to the Ministry of War and transfer men, the eight gates of the capital army, if the Huai Ping County King ambushes the law and goes to prison, everything is fine, if the Huai Ping County King does not ambush the law, suppress it by force."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, his face indifferent and said.

But once these words were said, the latter was immediately confused, not to mention he was confused, the rest of the two hundred officers of the Ministry of Justice were also confused.

Nima, transferring the Eight Gates Capital Army? Are you kidding me?

The so-called Eight Gates Capital Army was the most elite guard army in the capital of Great Wei, drawn from the capital's two military camps, responsible for the safety and security of the capital, and each one of them was a ruthless character who had been in battle.

They were real soldiers, not government officials like them, and were directly under the Ministry of War, and it was impossible to mobilise the Eight Gates Capital Army for any non-extraordinary cases.

Is Xu Qingnian out of his mind?

It's almost too late to make a scene here, right? Now he was actually using the Ministry of Penalty's orders directly to mobilise the Eight Gates Capital Army, this was simply going to turn the fucking sky upside down.

"My Lord! Think twice!"

The latter bowed towards Xu Qingnian, pleading Xu Qingnian to think twice ah, really using the Eight Gates Capital Army, this would not be a trivial matter.

"His Majesty has asked this official to investigate this matter thoroughly, this official is only handling the case according to the law, in other words, my order is both an imperial order, inform the Minister of Justice of my words, as for what to do, let the Minister of Justice weigh it himself."

Xu Qingnian is calm, there is no such thing as thinking twice, every step he takes is planned, let alone thinking twice? Thirty thoughts Xu Qingnian had thought about it all.

## "Yes! Lord Xu!"

Xu Qingnian's words were too domineering, especially the phrase "my order is both the Emperor's order", which almost indicated Xu Qingnian's attitude, so he did not say anything and led his men away directly to the Ministry of Punishment to find the Minister of Punishment.

He did not dare to do such a thing as transferring the Eight Gates Capital Army, and only the Minister of Penalties could decide.

But he knew that this matter was definitely not as simple as he had imagined.

Xu Qingnian should have obtained hard evidence, otherwise, he would not dare to be so arrogant.

He opened his mouth to arrest the Sheriff King, and then even dispatched the eight gates of the capital army, this was a fierce man.

The next moment, Wang Zhong's face was heavy as he walked towards the Ministry of Punishment.

"Constable Wang, what do you say?"

A believer stepped forward and asked, really not knowing what to do.

"No nonsense, just do whatever Lord Xu says."

"Also, now immediately call all the brothers in the criminal department, something big is going to happen, those brothers who are on leave, call all of them back."

Wang Zhong took a deep breath, although he didn't know what was going on here, he inexplicably had an intuition after coming into contact with Xu Qingnian.

This time, it was really going to be a mess, and it was definitely going to be even more terrifying than when Xu Qingnian had made a big mess at the Ministry of Punishment.

So it was definitely right to have the people from the Ministry of Punishment prepare in advance.

"Good!"

The latter didn't ask anything more, this had nothing to do with them, just listen to the orders.

Not long after, Wang Zhong came to the Ministry of Punishment and directly found the Minister of Punishment, Zhang Jing, and told him word for word what Xu Qingnian had said.

After the latter listened, his face instantly changed.

"Transferring the Eight Gates Capital Army? He Xu Qingnian is crazy?"

After hearing this, Zhang Jing was dumbfounded. He knew that Xu Qingnian was arrogant, and he knew that Xu Qingnian was lawless, but there was a limit, right?

If you directly mobilise the eight gates of the capital army, people who don't know will think that there is a rebellion.

Theoretically, if the eight gates of the capital army were really sent out, there would either be a riot in the capital or someone had rebelled, and there was no need to exaggerate so much to apprehend a county king.

"Lord Shang Shu, I also mean this, but Lord Xu said that his order is the emperor's order, so I can only come to you because I can't decide."

Seeing Zhang Jing's reaction, Wang Zhong also agreed.

Indeed, there was no need to make such a big fuss, it would be enough.

"Go back and tell Xu Qingnian not to fool around."

Zhang Jing said without good grace.

"Yes!"

Wang Zhong nodded, but before he could get up, Zhang Jing shook his head and said, "Forget it, let him come to me and talk to me in person."

Zhang Jing said so, still deciding to meet Xu Qingnian, but before Wang Zhong could say anything, Zhang Jing shook his head again and said.

"Forget it, I'll go find him, I'll go find him, Xu Qingnian, you're really arrogant!"

Zhang Jing was really a bit angry and depressed as to why His Majesty had placed Xu Qingnian in the Ministry of Penalty, this kind of person was really harmful to people.

Thinking of this, Zhang Jing was in a somewhat depressed mood, and then walked towards the Shouren Academy.

A quarter of an hour later.

Zhang Jing came.

Without any of the stance of a Shang Shu, nor any hint of the grandeur of a great official, he walked into the Shouren Academy and cursed a little.

"Xu Qingnian, what the hell are you up to?"

Zhang Jing came up and questioned Xu Qingnian, really a bit angry.

In the middle of the school hall, Xu Qingnian was making tea, and when he saw Zhang Jing coming, he couldn't help but get up.

"My humble servant Xu Qingnian, I'd like to meet Shang Shu Zhang."

Xu Qingnian said calmly.

"Don't give me this crap, tell me, what do you want to do?"

Zhang Jing walked all the way to the wind and fire, some thirst, directly picked up the tea on the table, just drink immediately spit out, scalding mouth.

"Apprehend the suspect."

Xu Qingnian said very calmly.

"Apprehending suspects to use the Eight Gate Capital Army? Are you crazy or did I mishear?"

Hearing Xu Qingnian speak like this, Zhang Jing was even more annoyed, this is really a fucking problem, you want to arrest the suspect, use the eight gates of the capital army, do you have to make a big deal out of it?

"Minister Zhang, the Ministry of Justice can't catch anyone, so we can only use the Eight Gates Capital Army, why don't you go and catch them?"

Xu Qingnian was calm and even fell to sit down.

"Xu Qingnian, you have great talent, I know that!"

"You made a fuss about the Ministry of Punishment, I thought back on it, the Ministry of Punishment did have a fault in the first place, and I can understand you venting your anger."

"There are things in the court that you don't understand, but you can learn them slowly, but there are some things that you can't do willy-nilly!"

## "This matter, I will go to the Huai Ping County King, you stay here."

"Xu Qingnian, the court is not about fighting and killing, it's about the human condition, I see your talent and am willing to say more, but if you are still bent on doing what you want, then forget it."

Zhang Jing took a deep breath as he looked somewhat serious and said.

In fact, in the month following Xu Qingnian's fiasco at the Ministry of Punishment, at first Zhang Jing did feel a bit ashamed, while he couldn't sleep every night for fear of opening the covers and finding Xu Qingnian inside.

But as he entered the Ministry of Punishment every day and looked at Xu Qingnian's famous words, he gradually gained some different insights.

Do not do evil for the sake of evil.

Do not do anything for the sake of good.

He had once climbed up from the Ministry of Justice step by step. Although he did not have a clear intention and did not set his heart on it, he had also set his mind on doing justice for the Minister of Justice and for the people.

He wanted to eradicate all injustice.

This was his ambition back then, so gradually he found that these two words of Xu Qingnian spoke to his heart, although he had a certain prejudice against Xu Qingnian.

But this little prejudice was a personal prejudice, and it was not in line with his character as a person.

He knew that Xu Qingnian was a great talent, and that he was making a statement for the Ministry of Justice, and also for him. Therefore, over the past month, he had worked humbly to find his original heart, and he had Xu Qingnian to thank for this.

It is only because he is in the way, but the grudge between him and Xu Qingnian, when all is said and done, is just a little joke, as for what the world will talk about after a thousand years.

Zhang Jing believes that when he has done well enough to live up to his own heart, whatever people in future generations may say, justice lies in the hearts of the people.

He is now willing to teach Xu Qingnian well, but if Xu Qingnian does not listen to his advice, then so be it.

After saying this, Zhang Jing brushed his sleeve and left, his face not looking too good.

And at that moment.

Xu Qingnian also slowly got up and bowed towards Zhang Jing, saying.

"Thank you, Lord Shang Shu, for reminding me."

"My subordinate understands."

"But, please be clear, Lord Shang Shu, I am here to solve the case and to bring justice to the innocent, this is the responsibility of the Ministry of Punishment, this is the responsibility of my subordinates!"

"Lord Shang Shu, take your time."

Xu Qingnian's words were uttered, causing Zhang Jing to freeze.

This was the first time that Xu Qingnian had referred to himself as his subordinate, as he had always referred to himself as a subordinate in the past.

At this moment, Zhang Jing understood that Xu Qingnian was willing to turn his own words into a good thing, and that what he said, Xu Qingnian clearly meant, but Zhang Jing still sighed, for no other reason than that he hoped Xu Qingnian would be prudent.

Don't be reckless.

Soon, Zhang Jing left the Shouren Academy and headed towards the Huai Ping King's residence.

In less than a quarter of an hour.

Zhang Jing appeared in the Huai Ping King's residence, and when the few people guarding the entrance saw who was coming, they were respectful.

They dared to reprimand the officials of the Ministry of Justice, but they did not dare to reprimand this man.

Zhang Jing did not even have to give any notice and walked straight into the County King's residence, with someone guiding the way.

Not long after, in the middle of a courtyard, Zhang Jing saw the County King of Huai Ping.

At this moment, County King Huai Ping was enjoying the dancing of the courtesans, and appeared to be having a good time.

"My humble servant, Zhang Jing, Minister of Justice, I would like to meet County King Huai Ping."

Zhang Jing bowed towards the Huai Ping County King, the other party was the County King, he was a Shang Shu, his rank was no better than the County King.

"Lord Zhang, what brings you here."

"Come, come, come, enjoy together, enjoy together."

The County King of Huiping got up and let out a bright laugh as he came in front of Zhang Jing, very warmly inviting him to enjoy the songstress' performance together.

The other party was a Shang Shu, so even if he was a county king, he had to be polite.

But Zhang Jing shook his head and looked at the County King of Huai Ping and said, "I'm on official business, so I won't enjoy it."

"Lord County King, can we change to a quiet place to talk?"

Shang Shu Zhang looked a little serious and said.

In an instant, the smile on the Huai Ping County King's face also narrowed.

"Let's talk right here."

The Huai Ping County King returned to his seat, racking his legs and eating grapes, looking incomparably arrogant.

And Zhang Jing glanced around, slightly silent, before taking a deep breath and saying, "Your Majesty, the subordinate official's subordinate, Xu Qingnian, has embarked on the case of the Pingqiu Prefecture's disaster relief silver, and now your Majesty is somewhat suspected, so I hope your Majesty will go to the Ministry of Penalty and cooperate with the investigation."

Zhang Jing opened his mouth and stated his purpose.

Once this was said, everyone fell silent.

"Why did you stop?"

"Jump, keep jumping!"

The Huai Ping County King spoke coldly, and the crowd continued to play music and sing and dance, yet the Huai Ping County King's gaze fell on Zhang Jing with unparalleled coldness.

"Minister Zhang, the king respects you as a minister of Great Wei and invites you to watch with him, so don't spoil the king's fun."

The Huiping County King held back, he did not outright rage, but reminded Shang Shu Zhang.

"The law is like a mountain, I still hope that Your Majesty knows the law."

Zhang Jing bowed his head slightly and bowed towards the Huai Ping County King.

Boom!

In the next moment, the Huai Ping County King directly overturned the long table in front of him, emitting a terrifying aura and pressing down on Zhang Jing.

"Shang Shu Zhang! You are arrogant!"

"This King is the County King, the royal family, who under the heavens can apprehend me other than His Majesty who can convict me and apprehend me?"

"Furthermore, you are asking this king to know the law? What law should I know?"

"He, Xu Qingnian, is just a mere officer, in the eyes of the king, he is nothing more than an ant, what does the Pingqiu case have to do with the king?"

"Everyone knows that this is Xu Qingnian holding a grudge against me. If the king went to the Ministry of Justice, wouldn't the world laugh at the king?"

"Moreover, Minister Zhang, when the Ministry of Justice was in trouble, it was my king who helped out and was therefore punished in the Ministry of Justice prison for one month."

"This, Shang Shu Zhang wouldn't not remember, right?"

The Huiping County King was truly furious.

He had a fairly good relationship with all the officials, except for the Ministry of War, and he leaned on the civilian ministers as much as possible, and when the Ministry of Punishment was in trouble, he even helped out in a straightforward manner.

If he went to the Ministry of Justice again, wouldn't he lose face?

"Your Majesty, please don't be angry, your Majesty's kindness to the Ministry of Punishment is well known to me and I remember it, but the law is the law and the Ministry of Punishment is the Ministry of Punishment." "If this matter really has nothing to do with Your Majesty, my humble servant would like to bring Xu Qingnian here personally to apologise to Your Majesty in order to clear Your Majesty's name."

Zhang Jing also knew that it was difficult for him too, but in the face of the law, he could only do so, as he was the Minister of Punishment's Shang Shu.

"Asking Xu Qingnian to come and apologise? What is he? He's not even one of the king's dogs." —

"Lord Zhang, this king knows your plight, Xu Qingnian has failed to solve the case now and is spreading his anger on this king, you are the Minister of the Ministry of Justice, if Xu Qingnian fails to solve the case, you will also be implicated."

"Furthermore, a villain like Xu Qingnian will also find you in trouble, don't worry, tomorrow at the court, this king will put in a good word for you, how about that?"

The Huiping County King was still unwilling to completely offend Zhang Jing to death, he still hoped that Zhang Jing would go back and not make any trouble.

"Your Majesty, my humble servant does not fear Xu Qingnian, nor does he fear His Majesty's punishment, I just hope that Your Majesty will respect the Ministry of Punishment and make a trip."

Zhang Jing still pleaded bitterly, hoping that the Huai Ping County King would go to the Ministry of Punishment.

He would not say the word "wanted", just go to the Ministry of Punishment and undergo some investigation.

"Get lost!"

At this moment, the Huai Ping County King was completely and utterly furious.

He stood up and his Yellow Dragon Great True Qi erupted, a mountainous torrent of aura that pressed Zhang Jing to bend over on the spot.

"Zhang Jing, the king has spoken to you nicely because he is mindful that you have worked hard without merit in Great Wei."

"This king is also a scholar, and is willing to give you three points of courtesy, but you must not advance an inch."

The Huiping County King roared.

Who was he? He was the king of the county! The king of the Great Wei! The King of Wei!

Zhang Jing was, to put it nicely, a vassal of Wei, but to put it more harshly, he was just a dog of the royal family.

If Zhang Jing provoked him again and again, he would be furious.

"Your Majesty, since this matter has nothing to do with you, why don't you go to the Ministry of Punishment?"

"My humble servant is the Minister of Justice, no matter what the wrongdoing is, as long as any suspect is thoroughly investigated, he will have to go to the Ministry of Justice to be investigated."

"Your Majesty, what exactly are you afraid of?"

Being pressed by Huang Long Da Zhen, Zhang Jing felt a dullness in his chest, an indescribable feeling came over him, very painful, but Zhang Jing still stood up stiffly.

This was between heaven and earth.

He stood in the middle of the king's palace.

In his eyes, he was calm.

But these words were deafening, and he questioned the Huai Ping County King, if you really had a clear conscience, why did you not dare to go to the Ministry of Punishment.

"You!"

"Seek death!"

The gaze of the Huai Ping County King was cold to the bone at this moment, and he took a step to come in front of Zhang Jing.

And then his voice was filled with cold intent as he said.

"Go back."

"Tell Xu Qingnian that if he dares to provoke me again, I will kill him today!"

As his voice fell, the Huai Ping County King waved his hand, and at once several guards directly set Zhang Jing up and expelled him from the Huai Ping King's residence.

#### He was expelled from the County King's residence, like a dog in distress.

And at that moment, Zhang Jing forced himself to endure his discomfort, he did not feel any humiliation, but took a deep breath.

He didn't want things to get bigger and bigger, and many things could be handled in a completely low-key manner, lest they lead to even more trouble.

Unfortunately, ah.

Things were not as they should be.

Leaving the County King's residence.

Zhang Jing's pace was slow, he really wasn't feeling well and had been injured by the County King of Huai Ping with his Yellow Dragon Great True Qi.

"Sang-soo Zhang, are you alright?"

Although they did not know what had happened inside, they had heard the roaring voice of the County King of Huai Ping.

They knew that something had happened.

"No harm, don't say anything about what happened just now."

Shang Shu Zhang took a deep breath and suppressed all the discomfort.

And then walked towards the Shouren Academy.

A quarter of an hour later.

Zhang Jing arrived at the Shouren Academy.

He calmed himself down once again, and then walked in, but obviously without the breeze he had before.

"Xu Qingnian."

Shang Shu Zhang opened his mouth and called out.

"Lord Shang Shu."

Xu Qingnian rose, but with a glance, he could tell that Shang Shu Zhang's breath was a little unsteady.

"I will handle this matter, so you should leave it alone, tomorrow at the court, if you have any evidence, just bring it out, when I should come out to speak for you, I will speak for you."

"But you should not be too aggressive, sometimes it is not just human decency to leave a line in the sand, this is the rule of the court, perhaps it is also His Majesty's intention."

He didn't want Xu Qingnian to take over this matter anymore, and he fully believed what the Huai Ping County King had said just now.

If Xu Qingnian dared to be aggressive again, there was no guarantee that the Huai Ping County King would really take action.

The Huai Ping County King is really not to be messed with, this is a heavenly figure who has been rather domineering since he was a child, especially when he cultivates the Great True Qi of the Yellow Dragon, he is even more violent, otherwise why would he have entered the Confucian Way?

It was not for the sake of suppressing the Yellow Dragon Qi.

Zhang Jing does not want Xu Qingnian to give up his life because of this matter, even if Xu Qingnian is no more, must not make a human life.

"This ....."

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly.

He understood what Shang Shu Zhang meant when he said this, all the responsibility would be borne by Zhang Jing, he did not want to make a complete mess of things.

"Shang Shu Zhang, those who enforce the law, for the people, for the country, for the world, this matter, Xu has his own decision."

Xu Qingnian still insisted on his idea.

But Shang Shu Zhang shook his head, he kept on shaking his head and let out a long sigh and said.

"Xu Qingnian, ah!"

"Stop it!"

"Don't be like this, your great talent will surely bring blessings to Great Wei in a few years, I have high hopes for you, but you must remember!"

"This is the imperial court! This is the centre of Great Wei! Every person has a mind like an ocean, and every matter is so intricate that you can see clearly, but not through it."

"Listen to my words."

Zhang Jing said in all seriousness.

This was the imperial court!

This is the capital!

This is the centre of Wei. Every single thing, seemingly simple, but what is hidden, who can know?

Every person, seemingly ordinary, such as a Duke, a Marquis, a civil and military official, you can see his face but not his heart.

In the court, the higher the position, the more one is on thin ice. It is good that Xu Qingnian has the drive, the dream and the talent.

But without enough power, you should bide your time and wait until the day it really takes shape, then it's not too late to come out.

"Lord Shang Shu ....."

Xu Qingnian was ready to continue speaking, but the next moment, Zhang Jing's body trembled, and then wow, a mouthful of fresh blood spurted out, splashing on top of Xu Qingnian's white robe.

The blood-stained white robe, like a plum blossom, looked miserable and tragic.

"Lord Shang Shu!"

Xu Qingnian's face changed abruptly, and he immediately assisted Zhang Jing while gathering his internal Qi to stabilize Zhang Jing's Qi and blood.

"Don't move presumptuously."

Zhang Jing held onto Xu Qingnian's sleeve for dear life, and after saying these words with some difficulty, he passed out.

He did not practice martial arts, nor was he a Confucian, just an ordinary man, how could he possibly withstand the Yellow Dragon Great True Qi?

Even Xu Qingnian had almost suffered internal injuries at first, if not for the great Confucian suppression.

## It was impossible for him to resist the Lord, let alone Zhang Jing.

"What the hell happened?"

Xu Qingnian asked as he gazed at the officials from the Ministry of Justice who had followed him over.

"Lord Xu, we don't know either. The only thing we know is that Lord Shang Shu went to the County King's residence and was angrily reprimanded by the County King before he was expelled, but the rest is unknown."

"Lord Xu, Lord Shang Shu may have been dispersed by the power of the Sheriff King's qi and suffered internal injuries."

The two men spoke up, they didn't know exactly what had happened, the only thing they knew was this.

"The Sheriff King of Huai Ping! You really have the nerve of heaven!"

Xu Qingnian's body trembled lightly, he knew that Zhang Jing would definitely not have a good face when he went to the County King's residence, but he had never expected that the Huai Ping County King would be so bold.

Even the Shang Shu was injured.

This kind of arrogance is the arrogance of the bones, a real arrogance.

The Ministry of Justice is handling the case, and it is just as well that you are obstructing it.

The Minister of Justice himself went to invite someone, and you refused to do so.

And you even hurt someone?

This is to trample on the laws of Wei and trample them underfoot.

Good!

Good!

Good!

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath.

"Yang Hu and Yang Bao, the six of you, send Lord Zhang to rest in his room and get a doctor to come and treat him quickly."

#### "The rest of you, come with me."

Xu Qingnian told Yang Hu and the two of them to take care of Zhang Jing, and then walked quickly towards the Ministry of Punishment.

This revenge!

Xu Qingnian would take revenge.

Whether or not the Great Wei was overturned, with such a county king around, the Great Wei would be finished sooner or later.

He, Xu Qingnian, would get rid of the evil for the Great Wei today.

Xu Qingnian's pace was extremely fast as he arrived at the Ministry of Punishment, followed by the officials from the Ministry of Punishment.

When Xu Qingnian appeared, the eyes of the crowd once again fell upon him.

But Xu Qingnian didn't say a word and headed towards the inner hall.

All the way to the Shang Shu room, Xu Qingnian picked up the Shang Shu order in full view of everyone.

"Xu Qingnian! What are you doing? This is the Shang Shu Order! What are you doing?"

"Xu Qingnian, where is Shang Shu Zhang?"

At this moment, Li Yuan and Feng Jianhua were alarmed, both of them went out, and when they saw Xu Qingnian taking the Shang Shu Order, they could not help but shout a loud rebuke.

"Vindicate the injustice."

Xu Qingnian slowly spoke, followed by holding the Shang Shu Decree, and directly left.

"Xu Qingnian, you are reckless, this is the Shang Shu Order, you are seizing power! What are you doing? This is a great crime!"

"Xu Qingnian, no matter how much trouble you made before, you can't do this, the crime of seizing power is almost a capital crime!"

The two men spoke up in a hurry, they didn't mean anything else, Xu Qingnian, as the head of the Ministry of Penalty, had come to take the Shang Shu Order, this was a seizure of power.

With the order, Xu Qingnian could do many things and even order the rest of the six ministries to cooperate, this was the responsibility and power of the Ministry of Punishment.

"Lord Xu, you must not do this, I heard the King of Huai Ping County say earlier that he would kill you if you bothered him again!"

The officer who immediately followed him over immediately spoke out, stopping Xu Qingnian.

But as soon as this was said, Feng Jianhua and Li Yuan's faces changed.

Killing Xu Qingnian?

Although they also hated Xu Qingnian, over the past few days, Zhang Jing had occasionally mentioned the previous incident to resolve the grudge in their hearts, and now they heard that the Huai Ping County King wanted to kill Xu Qingnian.

They were naturally uncomfortable in their hearts.

The Ministry of Penalties is so important that you can just kill them? Does the King have the power? Do you want to turn the sky upside down?

"Mister Xu, wait for him to kill."

Xu Qingnian spoke coldly, and then walked out of the inner hall, raised the order of the Shang Shu, and said in an incomparably loud voice.

"I am Xu Qingnian, holding the order of the Shang Shu."

"In the case of the Pingqiu Province disaster relief, the King of Huai Ping was under great suspicion, the Ministry of Justice arrested him, but the King of Huai Ping ignored the law.

"Great Wei Ministry of Punishment! Patrol! Seize! Read the case! To redress the grievances of the people of the world, and the injustices of the world! Fear no power! Fearless of all!"

"Today, I am not only seeking justice for the innocent people of Pingqiu, but also for the Ministry of Punishment.

"Pass on my order!"

"Assemble all the arresting officers in the Ministry of Punishment and arrest the men for imprisonment!"

"Dispatch the eight gates of the capital soldiers to suppress the Huai Ping King's residence, if anyone dares to resist!"

Xu Qingnian paused for a moment as he spoke here.

Immediately afterwards, four words slowly came out of his mouth, indifferent.

"Kill them all!"

The four words fell.

Like a meteorite falling into a river.

A thousand waves were stirred up.

The entire Ministry of Punishment, up and down, went silent.

Silence!

Silence!

A deadly silence!

No one would have thought that Xu Qingnian would be so arrogant!

No one would have thought that Xu Qingnian would directly seize power!

No one would have thought that Xu Qingnian would act at this moment for the sake of the people and, more importantly, for the sake of Minister Zhang Jing!

In a flash, the crowd suddenly reacted.

Yes.

Xu Qingnian was a member of the Ministry of Punishment.

He is a Confucian student, a seventh-grade Ming Yi, personal grudges are personal grudges, but Xu Qingnian has absolutely no problems with his moral character.

Today, he has both avenged the people's grievances and established the authority of the Ministry of Punishment.

"We obey the order!"

At that moment, a voice rang out, it was Zhou Nan, who had returned some days ago, but had not met with Xu Qingnian.

#### Now under these words of Xu Qingnian again, Zhou Nan clenched his fists and roared.

The sound rang out.

The next moment, everyone up and down the Ministry of Punishment spoke up.

"We obey the order!"

The voices of all the people rang out in unison.

Only the two lords of service were silent.

Everyone's eyes fell on the two of them.

At this moment, the two of them, Feng Jianhua and Li Yuan, also knew the context, and faced with these words from Xu Qingnian, they froze in place.

But after a while, Li Yuan took a deep breath.

Closing his eyes, he gritted his teeth and said.

"The law cannot be insulted!"

"Xu Qingnian holds the Shang Shu order."

"We obey the order!"

Li Yuan said here and bowed deeply towards Xu Qingnian, this obeisance was his obeisance to Xu Qingnian to establish authority for the Ministry of Punishment, this obeisance was also an obeisance for Xu Qingnian's kindness, Xu Qingnian seized power and aired injustice for the people, but also for Shang Shu Zhang Jing.

He has nothing more to say about this kind of heart.

The previous feud was written off.

And when the voices of the two men rang out, the Ministry of Punishment was completely abuzz at this moment.

Everyone began to mobilise, and a single figure left the Ministry of Punishment at a fast pace.

"Officials of the Ministry of Punishment, assemble!"

"Gather at once!"

## "To purify the prestige of my Ministry of Punishment, you all gather quickly!"

That one voice rang out.

The left and right retainers even left the Ministry of Punishment at a fast pace and went to each of the eight gate divisions.

"Pass on the order! Assemble all the soldiers from the eight gates and go to the residence of the Huai Ping King to arrest the suspect, if anyone does not comply, they will be killed!"

Li Yuan's voice rang out, and with a single word, he shocked the Commander of the Eight Sects' Capital Soldiers.

"Whose order is it?"

The other side asked.

And Li Yuan said indifferently.

"Orders from the Ministry of Punishment and below!"

# Awaken Chapter 105 -

"An order from the Ministry of Penalty, dispatch the eight gates of the capital's soldiers to the Huai Ping King's residence to apprehend the suspect, the Huai Ping County King!"

A voice rang out in the capital.

In an instant, the eight gates of the capital soldiers were all stunned, they were responsible for guarding the capital of Great Wei and basically did not have any transfer orders on a regular basis.

For once there was any transfer order, it was a matter of great importance, but even if it was a matter of great importance, they did not expect that it would be a direct order from the Ministry of Justice to go and arrest a county king.

But shocked as they were, the eight gates of the capital soldiers were gathering everyone as fast as they could.

They were officers and soldiers! They were soldiers!

If there is an order, they will obey it.

Li Yuan and Feng Jianhua both ran through the eight gates to deliver the message.

For if it were anyone else, only the eight gates of the capital soldiers would still hesitate, while they, as Servants, came over to inform in person, so as not to attract some unnecessary trouble.

"Lord Li, who exactly gave the order? There's no way Shang Shu Zhang would do that?"

Someone pulled Li Yuan, who really couldn't help but ask who exactly gave the order to transfer the Eight Gates Capital Army.

"It was Xu Qingnian."

Li Yuan spoke up.

"Xu Qingnian? How could it be him? Does Lord Shang Shu know? Also, Lord Li, don't you have a grudge against Xu Qingnian? How come you are still personally conveying orders for him?"

This man was curious, a month ago Li Yuan had been subjected to Xu Qingnian's punishment of twenty battles and hated Xu Qingnian to death, how come he was still helping Xu Qingnian to convey orders today?

"Who told you that I have an enmity with Xu Qingnian? Even if I do, what can I do? He, Xu Qingnian, is still one of my men from the Ministry of Punishment after all, and it's fine to make a fuss about our Ministry of Punishment, but if outsiders offend our men from the Ministry of Punishment, we are of one mind!"

Li Yuan said in an unpleasant manner, but at the same time, this was also what he had in mind.

The matter of one's own department, how to make trouble is fine, after all, is a department, but outsiders bully up on it is not.

The fact that he was oppressed by the Huai Ping County King and Xu Qingnian ignored her past grudges and would rather seize power than fight for Zhang Shang Shu, based on this, all his previous grudges against Xu Qingnian were written off.

Because he understood that Xu Qingnian was from the Ministry of Justice, he approved of the Ministry of Justice, it was just that we all had some misunderstandings and grudges, and now when we encounter such things, we should make common cause.

"This ......" The latter was somewhat at a loss for what to say.

"All right, don't say much, quickly dispatch the eight gates of the capital soldiers, this matter, even if it is really stirring up the sky, the big deal is that the Ministry of Penalty up and down together to take the blame, go."

Li Yuan had nothing to say, after passing the order, he directly walked towards the Ministry of Punishment.

At this moment, the entire Ministry of Justice was busy, transferring people and writing medals, in short, the entire Ministry of Justice was united at this moment.

The whole Ministry of Justice is united at this moment. Don't look at the usual discontent with your boss, but the Minister of Justice has been bullied? The entire Ministry of Justice can't swallow this anger.

The fact that Zhang Shang Shu is the face of the Ministry of Justice, Xu Qing night scolded the Shang Shu, that is an internal conflict, you fucking a county king, high status is high status, really hit the face, then the Ministry of Justice up and down will get you killed.

Especially after someone told what had happened to Shang Shu Zhang at the County King's residence, the entire Ministry of Penalty became even more furious.

Inside the main affairs room.

Xu Qingnian was writing a memorial and was very absorbed in it.

Li Yuan slowly walked in and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Lord Xu, it has been communicated to the eight gates of the capital army, and within a quarter of an hour, the eight gates of the capital army will be assembled."

Li Yuan spoke.

Xu Qingnian was now holding a Shang Shu order, and his status was that of a Shang Shu, so there was no problem in calling out to an adult.

"Good, I'll trouble Squire Li."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, but continued to write his zheng with all his heart and soul.

Hearing this, Li Yuan was somewhat silent, but soon he could not help but speak.

"Lord Xu, what are you writing?"

He inquired.

"A plea for sin fold."

Xu Qingnian said very blandly, and as these words fell, Li Yuan once again fell into silence.

Xu Qingnian had seized power, which was indeed a great crime. No matter what, seizing power was seizing power, even if the Huiping County King was really at fault, then it was the Huiping County King's fault, but Xu Qingnian had seized power, and there was no escaping this crime.

After thinking about it, Li Yuan still spoke like this, thinking that this matter was not Xu Qingnian's intention alone, but the entire Ministry of Punishment's matter, so he would share the blame for Xu Qingnian.

But at this moment, Xu Qingnian shook his head.

"In this matter, it is enough for me, Xu, to bear the burden alone, and if the Ministry of Punishment were to bear the burden, I am afraid that it would only cause more trouble."

Xu Qingnian said so.

"This matter, you alone can not afford to bear, the crime of seizing power, almost a capital crime, even if his majesty intends to protect you, the best result, you have to be removed from office, do not be reckless."

Li Yuan said extremely seriously, the crime of seizing power, Xu Qingnian alone absolutely can not afford, he does not have the ability, also can not afford this responsibility.

The seriousness of the crime would be death, and the lightness of the crime would be dismissal from office.

However, Xu Qingnian smiled gently and continued to write his zheng, "If this is really the case ...... If that is the case, I will not be an official."

The first time I saw him, I was able to see him.

Li Yuan froze in place as he quietly looked at Xu Qingnian, who was said to be a madman of the ages, angrily rebuking the great scholars, causing trouble at the Ministry of Justice, and now even trying to arrest one of the princes of the Great Wei.

But for a moment, Li Yuan suddenly saw another side.

Xu Qingnian, who had been denouncing the injustice of the Confucian scholars, had been benched at the Ministry of Punishment, but was silent, but only when Zhou Nan was being oppressed was he furious. Although somewhat arrogant, the moment that really made Xu Qingnian make up his mind was when Shang Shu Zhang was oppressed by the County King.

In everything, Xu Qingnian is fighting for others, for injustice, for the people, and against the forces of evil.

Is this the wild life of Vanguard?

Shouldn't this be the ultimate good official?

Li Yuan was silent.

At this moment, he did not know what to say.

Soon, Feng Jianhua returned and he said with a serious face.

"Lord Xu, the eight gates of the capital soldiers have been assembled, please order Lord Xu."

Feng Jianhua opened his mouth and said with a serious face.

And Xu Qingnian directly handed a document to Feng Jianhua and said.

"All out efforts to apprehend the suspect, the Huai Ping County King, those who obstruct, kill without pardon."

The voice rang out.

Feng Jianhua took the order and said.

"Subordinate, follow the order!"

As soon as the words were finished, he turned around and left, carrying this document with him with an incomparably serious expression.

At this moment.

The eight gates of the capital soldiers had already gathered outside the Ministry of Punishment, a total of 40,000 elites, the entire eight gates of the capital soldiers had a total of 80,000 elites, guarding the imperial city, a thousand men from each gate, no matter what major event there was, only half could be transferred away, the remaining half must also maintain order in the capital.

Each of the 40,000 elite soldiers had a blood energy, and they were one of the most elite forces in Great Wei, with the worst of their strength being a seventh-grade martial artist.

What was even more terrifying was that such soldiers would learn the military formations, and the 40,000 elites, if they combined their attacks, would explode into an extremely terrifying force, so it was a force without equal.

"By order of the Ministry of Penalty, apprehend the suspect, the Huai Ping County King, and suppress him by force, if anyone stands in the way, they will be killed."

Feng Jianhua's voice was so loud that it reached the ears of the eight gates of the capital soldiers.

"My subordinate, Jiang Xinyan, obeys the order!"

A voice rang out, this was the commander of the eight gates of elite soldiers, a fifth rank official, a man from the Ministry of War, the commander of the first gate, and this time he was leading the troops and carrying out orders.

Jiang Xinyan was a fifth grade martial artist, very strong, and at only thirty years old, he could be considered a young man, yet Jiang Xinyan could not help but look towards the middle of the Ministry of Penalty, with just a glance, Jiang Xinyan led the Eight Gate Elite Soldiers, towards the Huai Ping King's residence.

Stepping! Tap! Stepping!

The sound of footsteps was so deafening that the people could hear them for miles, and they didn't dare to come out to watch the action for fear of causing trouble.

But the people of Kyoto knew that something big was really happening this time.

King Huai Ping's residence.

The singers were still dancing, and the sounds of music continued unabated.

In the main seat, the King of Huai Ping is drinking wine and enjoying the dancing of the courtesans, but his gaze is deep and profound.

He was contemplating, and no one knew what he was contemplating.

However, at that very moment, with the unmistakable sound of neat footsteps, the Huai Ping County King's gaze instantly went cold.

There was fire burning in his heart.

He cultivated the Yellow Dragon Great True Qi, an incomparably overbearing technique that tended to affect one's emotions, which, coupled with the fact that he had been soaked in the blood of various beasts since he was young in order to make a quick breakthrough in his martial dao, had led to this situation getting worse.

It was for this reason that he went to study, hoping to suppress his violent and restless emotions through the Confucian Way. The good thing was that the Confucian Way did have some effect, but as the martial dao level rose, it became much less useful.

He was born with gold and jade, and could get whatever he wanted, and his father was a prince who was above all others.

He was a martial arts genius himself, holding great power in his hands, and if he had been a vassal king anywhere but the capital, he would have been able to call himself the emperor of the land.

But the King of Huai Ping despised the outside world. What place in the world of Wei could be more prosperous than the capital? What better place is there than the capital?

No one dared to provoke him, everyone had to give him face, even the great scholars had to respect him as a king.

But a little Xu Qingnian.

But a little Xu Qingnian, who was like a mole, had repeatedly provoked him, and this made King Huai Ping unable to bear it anymore.

He had taught Xu Qingnian a lesson because he thought highly of Xu Qingnian, but he did not know that Xu Qingnian had not only failed to restrain himself, but also dared to offend him.

Xu Qingnian!

You don't really think that this king doesn't dare to kill you, do you?

At this moment, the Huiping County King closed his eyes, and he was silent.

It was also at this moment that a voice rang out.

"My humble servant, Jiang Xinyan, Deputy Commander of the Eight Gates Capital Army, is under the orders of the Ministry of Punishment to apprehend the suspect, County King Huai Ping. I hope that Your Majesty will give some face and go to the Ministry of Punishment to be examined, otherwise ..... There are orders from above, those who resist will be killed without pardon!"

Jiang Xinyan's voice rang out.

He still treated the county king with respect, because this was the Huai Ping county king, the king of Great Wei, and it was normal for him to be respectful.

It was just that this loud voice, to the Huai Ping County King's ears, was an incomparably harsh humiliation.

"Hahahahahahahaha!"

"Hahahahahahahahaha!"

"Those who resist? Kill without pardon!"

"This king would like to see if you dare to kill this king, pass on this king's order, anyone who enters the king's residence will be killed without amnesty!"

The King of Huiping was completely furious, his anger raging to the sky, his eyes bared.

He was the king!

He was the king of the Great Wei.

His father was the Prince, so why, why, why, why, did something like a mole dare to provoke himself, why would such a person, dare to provoke himself!

To kill without amnesty?

What a way to kill without amnesty!

Prince Huai Ping's body trembled lightly, not in fear, but in anger, anger to the extreme.

The singers froze in place, and the musicians were stunned, the aura was so terrifying that it was as if they had fallen into a cellar of ice.

"Why? Why don't you dance! Why don't you continue playing? Don't you even listen to the King?"

The next moment, the Huai Ping County King looked at the group of singers and musicians with incomparable ferocity in his eyes, the latter shivering in fear, and some even couldn't help but pee, frightened by the terrifying aura.

Poof.

In an instant, the Huai Ping County King raised his hand, and a musician was shattered on the spot, not dying, but he would not live long either.

"Ah!"

A singer screamed, but just as the sound rang out, she too was sent flying with a slap, her qi veins shattered.

Everyone was trembling, but kept on singing and dancing and playing music with a stiff upper lip.

The Huai Ping County King's eyes took on a yellow hue as his emotions were gradually about to be completely exploded.

And as the Huai Ping County King's voice rang out, in a flash hundreds of dead soldiers appeared, blocking the middle of the royal residence, they knew they couldn't beat this group of capital soldiers, but the king had given an order and they had to obey it.

"Kill!"

Outside the County King's residence.

Jiang Xinyan was indifferent, he was one of the commanders of the capital soldiers, an official of the fifth rank, he had been on the battlefield and was incomparably bloody, but now that he had come to the capital, he did not have the killing of the battlefield, but he had orders, he would strictly carry them out.

It was just that the other party was the king, and he still had some scruples in his heart. If this was on the battlefield, he would not have any scruples, but this was the capital, and there were many, many things that he had to think twice about.

But Jiang Xinyan was also curious about Xu Qingnian, a mere chief of the Ministry of Penalties, why did he dare to do this.

But these curiosities will be discussed later, the matter at hand is to complete his orders.

The capital's soldiers entered the palace, and in a flash, swords were exchanged.

Both sides saw blood with their swords, and there was hardly any reserve.

"Your Majesty, we are under orders not to see blood, otherwise it would be bad if we provoke the wrath of the Holy Spirit."

Jiang Xinyan spoke up, he did not want any real bloodshed to occur for no other reason than that it was not worth it to get killed over such matters.

"You are also worthy to teach me?"

However, the voice of the Huai Ping County King rang out.

At these words, Jiang Xinyan froze.

He had heard of the Huai Ping County King's arrogance and knew that he was strong, but it was too strong and arrogant, right?

Jiang Xinyan was slightly silent.

But still, he continued to speak.

"Your Majesty, I am offended."

After saying this, he waved his hand, and at once the capital soldiers entered, wanting to apprehend the Huai Ping County King.

"Kill!"

The Huai Ping County King roared in anger, and at this moment, dozens of figures appeared, these were truly strong men and the dead soldiers of the Huai Ping County King.

They rushed forward at the first opportunity and engaged the capital soldiers, decimating dozens of them in a single glance, ruthless to the extreme.

Seeing this scene, Jiang Xinyan frowned a little.

He was an eight-gate capital soldier, not an ordinary official, and he was carrying an order from the Ministry of Penalty, which was the country's law, and as a result, the Huai Ping County King was still so arrogant.

Arrogance was fine, but it was unexpected that the Huai Ping County King actually dared to kill one of their men.

This ..... What kind of a person is this.

But no matter what, the other party had already made a move, Jiang Xinyan did not dare to hesitate, he chose to make a move, this conflict had reached a white hot stage, if he did not make a move, there would be a real problem.

Roar.

The sound of a tiger's roar rang out, Jiang Xinyan's true qi turned into a ferocious tiger, a single glance, shaking hundreds of dead soldiers to death on the spot, the king he did not dare to move, a mere number of dead soldiers, randomly kill.

As for a part of the dead soldiers, he did not kill directly, the other party has not shot, not considered resistance.

He did not want the royal family to shed too much blood, otherwise, the trouble would only get bigger.

Killing without amnesty was an order, but he was the Commander of the Capital Army, so he should have been more thorough in his considerations.

It was enough to apprehend the Huai Ping County King, the rest of the casualties, when there was really no need.

The next moment, Jiang Xingyan directly disappeared into the inner hall, followed by the capital soldiers, who soon surrounded the royal residence inside and out.

"Your Majesty, there is no need, just go to the Ministry of Punishment, if there is really a misunderstanding, just explain a word, this kind of obstruction is also not good for your Majesty."

When he saw the County King of Huai Ping, Jiang Xin Yan immediately spoke up, he was still respectful to the County King and hoped that the other party would take a step back, just a step back would be good.

"Unbridled!"

"Unbridled!"

"Unbridled!"

The County King of Huiping roared in anger, and in the next moment, a terrifying aura erupted from his body, a yellow dragon shadow appeared behind him, and the entire royal residence was instantly enveloped in terror.

"Revolt."

"Revolt."

"Revolt!"

"Hahahahahahahahaha, a mere chief of the Ministry of Punishment wants to apprehend a king, and you actually take his orders seriously."

"Since the founding of the Great Wei, have you ever heard such a joke?"

"In the past and in the present, has there ever been a case of a Minister of Punishment apprehending a king?"

"Don't push me any further, don't push me any further."

## The Huiping County King was cloaked in anger, he had lost his mind.

"Your Majesty."

Jiang Xinyan spoke again, and at that moment, the Huai Ping County King stood up, his gaze devouring as he looked at Jiang Xinyan.

"I won't kill you."

With just one sentence, after saying that, the Huai Ping County King rose up in the air, carrying a monstrous killing intent, and headed towards the Ministry of Punishment.

"Xu Qingnian!"

"You have humiliated this king in a hundred ways, today, even if His Majesty comes, I will still put you to death."

"King, you must not be humiliated!"

That shocking roar rang out, the Huai Ping County King had completely lost his mind.

With this roar, many people in the capital of Wei frowned.

Among the six ministries, whether it was the Ministry of Officials, the Ministry of Rites, the Ministry of Works, the Ministry of War, or the Ministry of the Household, almost all of the ministers' faces had changed.

The Huiping County King was too arrogant, although Xu Qingnian was a seventhranked chief minister, and was indeed an ant compared to his throne, but what was the significance of the six ministries? It was to govern the country.

It was His Majesty's vassal, but not His Majesty's dog, a vassal! Not a slave!

The King of Huiping County has acted arbitrarily, even though he has impeded the penal decree, and now he wants to kill Xu Qingnian? This was the height of arrogance.

Apart from the Ministry of Penalty, the other six ministers have gritted their teeth and started to write a memorial, no matter what, they want to take the Huai Ping County King to task for this.

Even the Ministry of Military Affairs could not stand it anymore. They were still hesitating, not knowing who to help, but when they saw how the Huai Ping County King looked like, they decided to help him.

Help Xu Qingnian.

Although Xu Qingnian was a bit more daring and radical, everything was still within the rules, within the law and reasonable, but King Huai Ping was too arrogant.

He didn't listen to his words of advice!

How dare he hurt someone when he sent his soldiers there?

How arrogant! How arrogant.

All the officials in the six ministries realised that the King of Huai Ping had to be suppressed, otherwise he would really become lawless.

Inside the State Dukes' residence, all nine of them frowned as they watched all this with cold eyes.

They were not afraid of the Huai Ping County King killing Xu Qingnian, with them there, there was no way that something would happen to Xu Qingnian, this was still Kyoto, the capital of the Great Wei, not his Huai Ping Wangfu.

In the An Guo Gong Mansion.

Li Bing felt such a terrifying aura and could not help but ask.

"Father, should we go and help now? My child is worried that Brother Qingxian will be injured."

Li Bing asked.

"No, if the Huai Ping County King really dares to hurt Xu Qingnian, the old man will do it himself, just wait and see what happens now, don't get involved yet."

"Help father draw up a memorial for the Huai Ping County King."

The Duke of An Guo said calmly, while Li Bing nodded and immediately went to write the memorial.

In the middle of the street, the people looked at the figure of the Huai Ping County King and this angry roar, and for a moment, their faces changed greatly.

There was a lot of discussion and fear for Xu Qingnian's safety.

Others were angry, thinking that the County King of Huai Ping was really lawless.

"This County King, does he really think he is the Emperor? Isn't he afraid of having his head chopped off?"

### Some people were so angry that they could not help but say this.

"Don't talk nonsense, the Huai Ping County King is a king, a real royal relative, Xu Qingnian is still just a chief of the Ministry of Justice after all, if he provokes the king, I'm afraid he will really be unlucky."

"Yes, after all, he is an imperial relative, a member of the royal family, do you think the emperor will really chop his head off? On the contrary, Lord Xu is only afraid that he will be in bad luck."

"Lord Xu has defied power for us, the people, but there is really nothing we can do to help Lord Xu."

The people discussed and worried for Xu Qingnian.

And at that moment, above the dome of the sky, a yellow dragon true qi rose up to the sky, this was the Huai Ping County King, he was extremely fast, almost in the blink of an eye, he arrived at the Ministry of Punishment.

He was clinical.

Like a god.

But cloaked, he was like a devil.

Inside the main affairs room.

Xu Qingnian was just about to finish writing his plea fold when a terrifying pressure struck, spreading throughout the room.

"Huai Ping County King, you are reckless."

"This is the Ministry of Punishment, you are too reckless."

Feng Jianhua and Li Yuan rose up at this moment, they did not fear this kind of majesty, instead they loudly and angrily rebuked, the Huai Ping County King was too arrogant, this was the real arrogance.

It was also at this moment that Jiang Xinyan came towards this place with great speed.

He was really a bit at a loss for what to say, the Huai Ping County King was too arrogant, without saying a word, he came directly to the Ministry of Punishment, and he came to the Ministry of Punishment to kill someone.

This was simply trampling on the king's law.

## If he was not the king, Jiang Xinyan would have killed him long ago.

However, after arriving at the Ministry of Punishment, Jiang Xingyan collected all his emotions, and he looked at the Huai Ping County King, still with a hint of respect.

"Your Majesty! You've come to the Ministry of Punishment, just a few questions and answers, this matter ends here, don't be any more aggressive."

"Otherwise, it will really provoke the wrath of the monstrous sage."

Jiang Xinyan spoke up, he remained dissuasive, hoping that the Huai Ping County King would calm down.

"This king has come to the Ministry of Punishment to kill."

"But, this king can give you a chance."

"Xu Qingnian!"

"Kneel in front of this king and kowtow three times, heavily, or ..... whoever comes, you will also have to die."

The Huiping County King ignored Jiang Xinyan and instead turned his gaze towards Xu Qingnian in the room.

He wanted Xu Qingnian to admit his mistake to him.

Kowtow and admit her mistake.

In this matter, he would spare Xu Qingnian.

Inside the main office.

Xu Qingnian put the folded plea into his arms, and then raised his head indifferently, looking directly at the devouring gaze of the Huai Ping County King.

"Military orders are like mountains! Those who obstruct this case will be killed without pardon!"

A single sentence rang out.

This was Xu Qingnian's reply.

Kneel down and kowtow? A fool's errand.

Boom.

The Huai Ping County King killed with a fist, a terrifying fist blade that shook the entire Ministry of Punishment as if it was an earthquake, and the Yellow Dragon Great True Qi killed, forming a yellow dragon that was enough to strangle everything in the world.

## Boom.

However Jiang Xinyan struck out, he shattered this Yellow Dragon Great True Qi hard, but his left arm was trembling slightly, he was numb from the shock, he was a fifth grade martial artist, still some distance away from a king, while the Huai Ping County King was different.

It was a half-step king, half a step away from entering the fourth rank, how could he possibly oppose it?

It was good enough to take the move head-on.

Boom boom boom!

There was no nonsense from the Huai Ping County King, his fists were invincible and wide open, golden light exploded in the Ministry of Penalty, a dragon roar sounded, the whole Ministry of Penalty began to shake as a piece of brick and tile fell down.

A murderous look had appeared in his eyes, a deep murderous look.

"Listen to the order of the capital soldiers, the King of Huai Ping County disobeyed the order of punishment and wanted to hurt the court officials, breaking the law of Great Wei, form a formation and kill the King of Huai Ping County on the spot."

"This is the order of the Shang Shu, and all consequences will be borne by Mister Xu."

Xu Qingnian spoke again, this time he was more direct, and more decisive, as well as more indifferent.

This Huai Ping County King had gone mad, he was too emotionally radical, and at this moment, as mad as a madman.

If you don't kill such a person, do you want to make things worse for yourself?

Xu Qingnian held up the Shang Shu order and gave direct orders to the capital soldiers who had just arrived.

The capital soldiers were really dumbfounded, they didn't know what to do, kill the Sheriff King! They didn't dare to think about it.

All eyes fell on Jiang Xinyan.

## And at this moment, Jiang Xinyan was also extremely hesitant.

Killing the Sheriff King!

How could they dare to do that?

"Lord Commander! Do you really not know what a military order means?"

And at this moment, Xu Qingnian could not help but shout out violently.

He was angry, not at these people for not killing the Huai Ping County King, but at the fact that they were the soldiers of the court, not the soldiers of the Huai Ping County King.

The order had been given!

But they did not obey!

This was what made Xu Qingnian angry.

As the voice rang out, Jiang Xinyan took a deep breath.

He was also a little angry.

Xu Qingnian, the head of the Ministry of Justice, had forced himself into this situation, and it was obviously a small matter, but the Huai Ping County King had to make a big deal out of it.

But no matter what, Jiang Xinyan knew.

Even if Xu Qingnian's official position was small, now that he was holding the Shang Shu order, he had to follow orders.

Even if the Huiping County King's status was greater, he had to obey the military order.

He was a soldier! It was in his nature to obey military orders!

Thinking of this, Jiang Xinyan clenched his fists.

"Form a formation! Kill the King!"

Jiang Xinyan roared out, and as this voice rang out, in an instant forty thousand capital soldiers formed a large formation, each capital soldier took out a soldier talisman and stuck it to his chest, and a constant source of power was added to Jiang Xinyan's body.

In an instant Jiang Xinyan's strength continued to climb, and his aura was also climbing wildly.

# Boom!

In just an instant, Jiang Xingyan broke through the king realm and arrived at the fourth rank, and the power of 40,000 capital soldiers added to him was this terrifying.

This was the soldier formation, which could add all its power to one person, the only drawback was that they could not move, if someone made a move against them, any one of them, they could affect the great formation.

But some of the 40,000 capital soldiers were dedicated to defence.

"You really are a dog with guts."

The Huai Ping County King killed with a punch, he did not expect his opponent to really dare to form a formation, but he had no fear, as he was certain that his opponent did not dare to really move himself.

However, to be on the safe side, he aimed his spear at the soldier formation first.

## Boom!

It was just that Jiang Xingyan had already reached the king realm, and although he was using external force, a fourth rank was a fourth rank, and with just a single punch, the Huai Ping County King was blown away dozens of metres away, breaking several sternum bones.

# "You!"

The Huai Ping County King's anger intensified, he didn't expect Jiang Xin Yan to really dare to touch himself.

But Jiang Xingyan didn't have any nonsense and stepped out with one foot, shattering all of the Huai Ping County King's ribs on the spot and stepping on him as if he was invincible.

"Give this king death."

But what he didn't expect was that the Huai Ping County King was simply the madman of madmen, as he quickly swallowed a pill, his injuries instantly healed, and then radiated extremely terrifying power.

# "True Dragon Great Treasure Pill."

Jiang Xinyan frowned, instantly knowing what the Huai Ping County King was eating, this kind of elixir could greatly enhance his battle power if he swallowed it.

If the Huai Ping County King also possessed the power of a king, he could not see the ground to suppress the Huai Ping County King.

Thinking of this moment, Jiang Xinyan completely let go of his grip.

Boom boom boom!

The Huai Ping County King was miserably beaten by Jiang Xin Yan, each punch sent the Huai Ping County King flying, and there was no telling how many bones were broken all over his body.

But the True Dragon Grand Treasure Pill was simply too potent.

Once!

Twice!

Three times!

The Huai Ping County King's body was covered in bruises, but the next moment it was back as good as new, and at the end of the fight, Jiang Xin Yan couldn't help but gulp down his saliva.

This guy was simply a madman.

"Lord Xu!"

"My subordinate asks one last question, to kill or not to kill?"

Jiang Xingyan took a deep breath as he opened his mouth, asking Xu Qingnian if he really killed.

He possessed the power of a king, and could actually kill the Huai Ping County King completely.

But he didn't dare, at this moment, he still didn't dare to do it ah.

This was the king!

If he really killed the king.

Something big was going to happen directly in Great Wei. His father, the Prince, was the Prince of Great Wei, ah.

## By then it was going to stir up a thousand waves, a huge shock to Great Wei.

That's why he asked Xu Qingnian, and he wasn't even just asking Xu Qingnian, he was asking what the above meant.

What was going on here, the top had known about it for a long time, and by remaining unanswered, he was acquiescing.

"Kill!"

Inside the main chamber, Xu Qingnian was dressed in white robes, which still had Shang Shu Zhang Jing's blood on top of them.

He spat out one word.

The determination in his eyes was unparalleled.

The Huai Ping County King had to die!

No matter what, he had to die.

Otherwise, it would be a great danger to himself.

"Obey the order!"

As Xu Qingnian's order was given, Jiang Xingyan had no more thoughts at all, military orders were like mountains! He had been on the battlefield, so he naturally had the nature of a soldier.

A loud roar was his response, and it was also the temperament that belonged to him.

At this moment, the city was shocked, all the officials of the six ministries were shocked, they were worried before that Xu Qingnian would not really be killed by the Huai Ping County King.

But at this moment, they were even more worried about whether the Huai Ping County King would really be killed.

A king.

If a county king of the Great Wei, if he really died in such a place, because of such a thing, that would be a great matter in heaven.

All the state princes, all the liege lords, all the officials of the capital were watching.

They didn't know how this matter, in the end, was going to end.

## What would be the end in the end.

Will Xu Qingnian die.

Or the death of King Huai Ping.

But at least for now, the Huai Ping County King was going to die.

Jiang Xinyan's fist glittered with golden light, the power of a king exploded, this fist distorted the void, if it hit the Huai Ping County King, he would definitely die.

No one would be able to save him.

And at this moment, the Huai Ping County King finally regained a shred of sanity, and this shred of sanity caused him to reveal a look of fear.

The reason why he was so arrogant and domineering, the reason why he was so arrogant, was because he was a king, a king of the Great Wei, and his father, a prince.

It was an existence of the same generation as Emperor Wu, second only to His Majesty among the Great Wei, holding military power and wielding monstrous power.

That was why he dared to do so, because he was sure that this group of people would not dare to kill him.

No matter how fervent the slogans were, what could they do?

No matter how fierce the slogans were, what could they do?

But at this moment, he clearly felt the merciless killing intent in Xu Qingnian's eyes, and saw Jiang Xinyan's ice-cold killing intent.

He panicked.

A slight panic, because sanity had not yet been completely restored.

But just at that moment.

A voice rang out from outside the Ministry of Punishment.

"His Majesty has decreed!"

"Proclaim, Xu Qingnian, King Huai Ping County, civil and military officials, enter the court!"

The voice rang out.

The holy decree often came at the most crucial moment, and often changed many things.

When the decree fell, Xu Qingnian sighed, but not willingly, rather Xu Qingnian understood what His Majesty meant now, he thoroughly understood what His Majesty meant.

And Jiang Xinyan was relieved, although he had the intention to kill, it was a military order, and he did not actually want to kill the king.

That would bring endless trouble, for Great Wei and for himself.

Luckily, at this moment, the holy decree fell.

As the decree fell, not only Jiang Xinyan, but everyone's heart fell, things had come to a head here.

Only at this moment, the Huai Ping County King smiled as he suddenly struck out, and with great speed, he blasted Jiang Xin Yan with a fist.

Although Jiang Xinyan possessed the strength of a king, the Huai Ping County King's strength had also climbed almost to this level.

This punch sent Jiang Xingyan flying a hundred meters away, smashing through layers of wall stones.

"Dog-like thing."

The Huiping County King roared, he knew that Jiang Xingyan was under military orders, but so what? In his eyes, except for the royal line, they were all dog-like things.

It was the dogs of Great Wei.

Even Confucianism was, if they didn't want to rely on Confucianism to rule the country, they were also dogs in his eyes.

"Huai Ping County King, His Majesty has already passed the decree, and you still dare to hurt people."

Li Yuan was so angry that his fingers trembled as he looked at the Huai Ping County King and said so.

"Hurt someone?"

"This king can even kill him."

"A dog is just a dog."

"So are you."

"Squire? A dog is more like it, aren't you all dogs of the Great Wei?"

"You were made to serve so that you would obey, not so that you would bite your master."

The Huai Ping County King rebuked angrily, and with one sentence, he ridiculed the civil and military officials, insulting them all as dogs, dogs of the emperor and dogs of the royal family.

"You are not ashamed of your big words."

"I will refer this remark to His Majesty."

Feng Jianhua and Li Yuan's bodies were trembling; had they ever suffered such a great insult?

Even if Xu Qingnian had made a scene at the Ministry of Punishment that day, at least he would have said "Lord Servant", but the King of Huai Ping County had treated them like pigs and dogs?

What a disgrace it was.

"What do you think?"

"Go ahead."

"I'm telling you, today's incident, the big deal is to be grounded, the big deal is to be punished, the big deal is to go to the border, but His Majesty can't kill this king! No one can kill me!"

"My father is the prince, this Wei is our family, no matter how strong I am, no matter how arrogant I am, no matter how much you can do nothing to stop this king."

"Xu Qingnian, don't worry, when this day is over, you better pray every day, because this king will come endlessly to target you, to torment you, as long as you have the slightest handle, or you have the slightest violation."

"The king will have you killed!"

"No, no, no, the king will not get you killed, the king will make your life worse than death."

"Including those around you, anyone who is close to you, I will get them killed one by one, I will make them slaves, I will make them whores and make them suffer in this life."

"Hahahahahahahahahaha! Hahahahahahahahahaha!"

The Huiping County King was as mad as if he had lost his mind as he laughed and insulted the crowd, but the words were thick with threats.

He was arrogant! He was arrogant! He was unbeatable.

He was abhorrent.

But every word he said was in fact true.

He was the king of Wei.

As long as he didn't commit the most heinous crimes, he couldn't die, and with his father being Prince Huaining, it was even more impossible for him to die.

And once he was not dead, he would take revenge on Xu Qingnian completely, as long as Xu Qingnian did something wrong.

As long as Xu Qingnian did something wrong, he would take unparalleled revenge.

After calming down, everyone was inexplicably worried about Xu Qingnian.

If you offend such a madman, you will not be able to sleep in peace.

But inside the main chamber.

In the face of the Huai Ping County King's comments.

Xu Qingnian was very calm, and instead walked calmly towards the Ministry of Punishment, heading for the Great Wei Palace.

However, just as she was walking out of the Ministry of Punishment, Xu Qingnian stopped.

And then looking back, he looked at the Huai Ping County King and said.

"If you do not die, Xu will resign!"

The voice rang out.

A simple sentence.

# But it made clear the intention in Xu Qingnian's heart.

This time, he was.

He was completely serious.

If King Huai Ping did not die, he, Xu Qingnian, would simply resign from his position.

Your Majesty, right?

I, Xu, will do it this time.

Kill the King!

# Awaken Chapter 106 -

# The Ministry of Penalty.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian was certain of one thing.

The Huiping County King would surely die.

Xu Qingnian did not hesitate in any way.

He fully believed in every word that the Huai Ping County King had said just now. If he did not die, he would be mercilessly targeted.

He was not afraid of himself, but what about the people around him? He could not make a mistake, but could they not?

Once they make mistakes, according to the Huai Ping County King's style of action, I am afraid that one by one, the people around me will die in vain.

If they die, they may be worse than dead.

Therefore, the Huai Ping County King must die.

If he does not die, his heart will not be at peace.

This is a big enemy, a real big enemy.

Xu Qingnian left the Ministry of Punishment and walked towards the palace, not even changing his clothes, just like that.

He was sure that he would torture Xu Qingnian to death, no, not to death, but to make Xu Qingnian live only in pain for the rest of her life.

This was the only way to get revenge on Xu Qingnian, to make Xu Qingnian truly regret, if he killed Xu Qingnian directly, this was not pleasurable at all, he wanted to torture Xu Qingnian to death, this was the only way to have pleasure, continuous pleasure.

Thinking of this, the Huai Ping County King smiled.

He looked at Jiang Xinyan with contempt in his eyes, his gaze cold, without speaking, but his eyes represented everything.

He, Jiang Xinyan, was also going to be unlucky, and the Huai Ping County King would not let him go.

The Huai Ping County King walked with a tiger in his dragon stride, he was cloaked in hair and walked towards the palace.

At this moment.

Outside the palace, the civil and military officials had already gathered. What happened today was ten times worse than Xu Qingnian's fiasco at the Ministry of Punishment.

The officials of the six ministries were all silent outside the palace, and with the arrival of Xu Qingnian, the eyes of the hundred officials were extremely complicated, they didn't know why Xu Qingnian had to form a deadly feud with the Huai Ping County King.

But the only thing they knew was that Xu Qingnian was really going to be unlucky, after all, the Huai Ping County King was a prince, and as he had said before, His Majesty would not kill him no matter what.

Unless Xu Qingnian could come up with crucial evidence to prove that the Huai Ping County King was really a suspect, everything was empty talk.

Xu Qingnian arrived, no one spoke to him, while the Duke of State and others looked at Xu Qingnian and nodded, they did not speak, their eyes exchanged everything, telling Xu Qingnian not to say a word, everything would be fine when they arrived at the court.

Soon, the Huai Ping County King appeared, he was still arrogant, his eyes were overbearing, and his cloaked head looked even more majestic and terrifying.

"You're impulsive."

Sun Jing'an spoke, looking at the Huai Ping County King, wanting to properly discourage him, believing that the Huai Ping County King was too impulsive and aggressive, and was now also caught in the mud.

But the Huai Ping County King looked at Sun Jing'an indifferently and incomparably, and slowly spoke.

## "What business is it of yours about this king's affairs?"

A single word spoke, causing Sun Jing'an to freeze.

He was a great Confucian, with a very high status, and the Huai Ping County King was a prince, so according to his position, he was indeed higher than him, and not just a little higher, but very high, but the Huai Ping County King was also a scholar, a scholar of their Great Wei Palace of Literature.

His teacher was also a great scholar, so it was normal for him to give a few words of advice, but how could the unexpected Prince Huai Ping speak to him like this?

However, in the eyes of King Huai Ping, what he had done, even including the feud with Xu Qingnian, was because of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Moreover, what did he study for? Is it really for the sake of cultivating his body and mind? Wasn't it to suppress the Huanglong Great True Qi? Wasn't it so that he could draw in Confucian officials?

But now that he has caused such a big problem, the Huai Ping County King knows that he is in trouble today, but so what? So long as he doesn't die.

He would be imprisoned or punished, or he would go abroad to become a vassal king, but sooner or later he would return to the capital, and sooner or later he would take his revenge.

And the Great Wei Wen Palace, there was no need to respect it himself, a bunch of dog-like things.

"You!"

Sun Jing'an was somewhat disgraced, he pointed at the latter and wanted to make an angry rebuke, but was immediately stopped by Chen Zhengru.

"Don't provoke, he is the king."

Chen Zhengru's words made Sun Jing'an silent, full of anger that he could only hold in his heart, his face a little red.

His intention was to educate the Huai Ping County King properly, but he didn't expect the other party to give him the slightest face, then he couldn't say anything more, he could only lower his head and take the loss.

"Declare, all officials enter the court."

The familiar voice rang out again.

The hundred officials entered the court in turn, all of them looking somewhat grim, each with different thoughts in mind.

Today's incident had become too big and too disturbing.

They didn't know how it was going to end.

Soon, the hundred officials arrived at His Highness.

Almost at the same time, the eunuch's voice rang out.

'Enter the court."

The voice rang out.

The crowd took their places in turn and walked towards the Great Hall, while the County King of Huai Ping took the middle way, he was the County King, the King, the Royal Family of Great Wei, and was entitled to take this path.

All the officials entered the court.

The hall was cool and shady, but the mood of the crowd was extremely heavy.

This was the moment when the hundred officials entered the court, before the courtiers could shout Long Live the Emperor.

Li Yuan's voice rang out.

"My servant, Li Yuan, has a submission to make."

Li Yuan was the first to speak.

"Proclaim."

On the dragon chair, the empress towered above her, and she opened her mouth with one word, allowing Li Yuan to speak first.

"Your Majesty, I refer to the King of Huai Ping County, who has no regard for the law, trampled on the law, hurt people with his hands, arrested and disobeyed orders, and even humiliated the officials, insulting us as pigs and dogs, such words are treacherous, such acts are the wrath of the gods.

Li Yuan came up with a large list of charges to be put on the head of the Huai Ping County King, and his attitude was extremely strong, otherwise he would not even shout "Long live the emperor!

#### "A bunch of nonsense."

"How can this king be ignorant of the law? He is just a mere chief of the Ministry of Justice, and he wants to come and arrest my king? I am the king of the county, the king of the Great Wei, and if I were to give up my hand, it would be an insult to the throne."

"The king's arrest for resisting orders is normal resistance; the king has not killed a single person, but rather the capital soldiers have killed a number of the king's men."

"You, the mouth of a minister, are reversing right from wrong.

The Huiping County King was truly arrogant, already arrogant to the point of no return.

In front of His Majesty, he actually spoke directly, and spoke so passively of what he had done, instead scolding the law enforcers.

"Then how do you explain your insulting us as pigs and dogs?"

Li Yuan spoke coldly, staring at the Huai Ping County King without the slightest fear.

"Are you not?"

"Are not the civil and military officials in this court the dogs of our Ji family? You are the subjects of Great Wei, and Great Wei belongs to our Ji family, is it wrong for this king to say that?"

At these words, the entire courtroom exploded.

The Huiping County King was truly mad, in front of His Majesty, he dared to say such things and was so humiliated that the entire court was enraged.

They were subjects of Great Wei, there was nothing wrong with that, but they were assisting His Majesty, and His Majesty was assisting the people of the world, they were not slaves, not pigs or dogs, but subjects for the people of the world.

In the mouth of the Huai Ping County King, they became the dogs of Great Wei, the dogs of the Emperor, such humiliation,..... made people's lungs explode.

"King Huai Ping, you are arrogant!"

"You really have no one in sight."

'Shame, shame, a great shame."

"King Huai Ping, you have humiliated us?"

## "I implore Your Majesty to severely punish the Huai Ping County King."

"We implore Your Majesty to severely punish the Huai Ping County King."

Voices rang out, civil officials and military officials alike, and Confucian officials also began to curse, the words were so unpleasant, calling them pigs and dogs, it was a great shame for them, and they all spoke up, asking Your Majesty to punish them severely.

But the King of Huai Ping laughed out loud, he had completely let go, he was already going to be unlucky anyway, so why not enjoy it?

He was sure of it!

His Majesty would not dare to kill him!

Furthermore, everyone feared His Majesty, but not him, not even every county prince, who, in terms of seniority, was the same as the empress, who was not in complete control of Wei.

What about arrogance? So what if you are domineering?

I am the King of Wei, who dares to touch me? Who would dare to kill me?

As long as his father was around, no one would dare to kill him. Moreover, the reason he was so arrogant was that he had deliberately displayed it in front of Xu Qingnian, knowing that he could offend many people with his words just now.

But he just wanted Xu Qingnian to watch and see that even if he was so arrogant, even if he was so arrogant, in the end, His Majesty still wouldn't kill him, His Majesty still wouldn't dare to kill him, and the whole court was just a bunch of dogs that only barked.

Hahahahahahahaha!

However, at that moment, the empress' voice rang out.

"Someone."

Slap the mouth for thirty."

The Empress' voice fell calmly, but the sound rang out as two golden-armored guards walked in, their faces expressionless, and directly suppressed the Huai Ping County King.

"Your Majesty, I am the king of Great Wei, you are also bringing shame to the royal family by humiliating me like this, please think twice, Your Majesty."

At this moment, County King Huai Ping frowned, he frowned not in fear, but he did not expect the empress to slap his own mouth, this was a disgrace to him.

Therefore, he opened his mouth and played the card of affection directly.

The person in front of him was the Emperor, His Majesty, the Son of Wei, but how dare the Huai Ping County King ask His Majesty to think twice?

What arrogance.

However, the empress did not speak, and the golden-armored guard did not hesitate to slap the Huai Ping County King's mouth.

Slap!

Slap!

Slap!

Each slap was extremely crisp, and the sound of the slap echoed in the hall.

Even though he was arrogant, he knew that he could not be arrogant in front of His Majesty, and if he did, he would not die, but he would bring great trouble to his father.

So he endured.

He had some sense, he was angry, he was stubborn, he was bigoted, but he was not stupid.

Interfering with the case would not affect him in any way.

If he killed Xu Qingnian, it wouldn't affect him either, just a dog.

If he had oppressed the Minister of Justice, it wouldn't have affected him either, he would have been a dog.

If he kills the soldiers of the capital, it will not affect him either, except for the royal family, they are all dogs of the Great Wei.

Why should he be afraid?

In fact, if one digs into his heart, the Huai Ping County King does not even see the female emperor in his eyes.

A woman claiming the throne was in itself a great irony, but there were many things he did not understand, why the empress had risen to the throne, he was not sure, these

things his father had not said, he had only told himself not to provoke the empress in the first place, no matter what.

So he calmed down and did not continue to die.

But this revenge was also on his mind, partly on the Empress, but more so, on Xu Qingnian.

He remembered every slap he received with a grimace.

It was Xu Qingnian who had caused him to be like this.

Thirty slaps on the mouth soon ended.

The two golden-armored guards put down the Huai Ping County King, who slowly got up, restraining some of his arrogance, but his eyes were still overbearing.

That's how it is when you have the courage.

On the dragon chair, the empress swept a faint glance at the Huai Ping County King, she didn't say anything more about this matter, instead, she dropped her gaze on Xu Qingnian.

"Xu Qingnian, I, ordered you to investigate the case, how are you doing now?"

The empress opened her mouth and asked this.

She did not talk about what happened between Xu Qingnian and the Huai Ping County King today, nor did she pursue the matter, because the core of these matters revolved around the 'Ping Qiu House Disaster Relief Case', to put it directly, if Xu Qingnian produced substantial evidence.

If Xu Qingnian wins, then the Huai Ping County King will be severely punished.

But if Xu Qingnian can't produce it, then Xu Qingnian will be finished, and will have to pay a painful price for all the things he did before.

Therefore, instead of wasting time, it was better to get straight to the point.

"Back, Your Majesty, I, Xu Qingnian, have thoroughly investigated the Pingqiu Province disaster relief case."

They knew that Xu Qingnian dared to touch the Huai Ping County King, so he must have some courage, but hearing Xu Qingnian's tone, it seemed that he had found substantial evidence.

#### "Speak."

The empress spoke out, allowing Xu Qingnian to speak straightforwardly.

"Your Majesty, since I took over this case, I have forgotten to eat and sleep, investigating thoroughly day and night, and finally on the day before yesterday, I discovered several things."

"The first five handlers of the case file all raised questions in the first paragraph, but then immediately changed their minds in the second paragraph.

"Moreover, apart from Li Jianquan, the other four people died in vain, although the method of death was normal, but one madness and four deaths, there must be something strange in it."

"The Minister of Justice Zhang sent his men to escort Li Jianquan to the capital, and I interrogated him overnight. In the end, I learned that the King of Huai Ping was the real culprit behind the case, and Zhang Nantian was an innocent man who was killed by the King of Huai Ping.

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and said one word at a time.

But as his voice fell, the Huai Ping County King's laughter rang out.

"Hahahahahahaha!"

"Xu Qingnian, this king thought you had found some evidence, but I didn't expect it to be nonsense here."

"Li Jianquan has gone insane, how can you interrogate him one night after another? A madman would still remember so many things?"

At first he really thought that Xu Qingnian had any substantial evidence, but what he didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian was full of lies.

He knew very well whether Li Jianquan had gone mad or not.

So Xu Qingnian was just making things up here.

"Back to Your Majesty."

Xu Qingnian continued to speak.

"It is true that Li Jianquan has gone mad, but I did not learn this by asking, but I found that Li Jianquan had a wound on his abdomen, which was very odd, and I investigated the origin of Li Jianquan's wound." "I found out that Li Jianquan was chasing the bandit and was cut by the latter, but Li Jianquan is sophisticated and never underestimates his enemies, so I thought there was something suspicious in this scar, so I knocked Li Jianquan unconscious."

"When the wound was cut open, a secret letter was found hidden in it, and then I stitched up Li Jianquan's wound and sent him to a medical clinic for treatment.

Xu Qingnian spoke up and told the truth, followed by taking out the secret letter and presenting it.

At that moment, Zhao Wan'er walked down from the hall, came in front of Xu Qingnian, fetched the secret letter, and then came in front of His Majesty and handed it to the latter.

At this moment, a look of surprise appeared in the eyes of the Huai Ping County King.

He did not have any fear, but was only surprised that the secret letter was hidden in Li Jianquan's abdomen, which he had miscalculated.

The secret letter was unveiled and Xu Qingnian's voice rang out again.

"This secret letter was written by the ruler of Pingqiu Prefecture, Zhang Nantian, and its contents elaborated that since the relief silver arrived at Pingqiu Prefecture, there was already a shortage of 25 million taels, and he wanted to present it to the court, but was stopped by the Huai Ping County King."

"The Huai Ping County King was willing to give him a million taels of silver to shut him up, while exchanging the five million taels of silver for lowly chaff that pigs and dogs would not eat, to be used as food to keep the people hanging on for dear life."

"Zhang Nantian pretended to agree, but in reality he kept a secret and was ready to expose it, but he didn't expect to be informed by the Huai Ping County King, who coerced Zhang Nantian and even threatened the lives of his whole family."

"The youngest son of the ruler, Zhang Nantian, had his eyes gouged out alive and his wife had her nails plucked from her ten fingers.

"It is difficult for me to say, and I cannot say."

"I hope Your Majesty will understand."

When Xu Qingnian said this, he no longer wanted to continue reading, the evilness of the Huai Ping County King was extremely rare and related to his character, tyrannical and incomparable, even if this kind of person did not offend himself, Xu Qingnian would not allow him to live in the world. The civil and military officials are also frowning at this moment, they actually guessed that there was a connection with the Huai Ping County King before, but there was not enough evidence and no relevant physical evidence, so they only suspected.

Now that Xu Qingnian has produced the secret letter and physical evidence, they can naturally be certain that this is the work of the Huai Ping County King.

Especially after listening to Xu Qingnian's words, their eyes showed a cold intent, killing innocent people, this is already against the common sense of man and has no character and virtue.

This kind of person was detestable to everyone, but in the current matter, they could not intervene or say anything, they could only wait for His Majesty's clear investigation first.

"Ridiculous!"

At this moment, the Huai Ping County King was still towering over everyone, and he was fearless of everything.

"A secret letter can prove that the king killed him?"

"Then the king asks you, if this secret letter was written by the court shang Shu? Does it mean that they are the culprits if it is written to other county kings?"

"Further, this king has no dealings with Zhang Nantian, this evidence is insufficient! And this king can suspect that you are falsifying the evidence."

The Huiping County King laughed coldly.

He knew there was a secret letter and had been unable to find it, but so what? Really even if someone had brought it out, he could still refute it.

Without real evidence, anything was a guess and a possibility.

If it were possible, His Majesty would not be able to convict himself, he would still be the king.

At this moment, however, Xu Qingnian continued to speak.

"Your Majesty, it is true that you cannot be convicted based on this secret letter alone, but I have iron-clad evidence."

When Xu Qingnian said this, this moment filled the hall with surprise, there was no way they didn't know about the Pingqiu House disaster relief case, and had even discussed it countless times for this reason.

They had even locked their eyes on the Prince of Huai Ping, or even the Prince of Huai Ning, but the problem was that there was no iron-clad evidence, how could you prove it? Verbal? That's not realistic.

If you can't get evidence, even if it's really the Prince of Huai Ping who killed him, so what?

But what he didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian actually had ironclad evidence.

"What evidence?"

The empress opened her mouth.

"The cause of Zhang Nantian's death is strange, his internal qi veins were forcibly opened, not by swallowing a spiritual fruit, but to open another person's qi veins requires powerful true qi, so as long as Zhang Nantian Zhang Fujun's qi veins are taken out and a supreme expert is invited to examine them, we will know."

Xu Qingnian said so.

This was a good and very effective way to find out the residual true qi in the qi veins and ask a Jedi expert to check it, because the Yellow Dragon Great True Qi practiced by the Huai Ping County King was not said to be unique in the world, but there were not many people who practiced this technique.

At least for the time being, only King Huai Ping knew it, so if there were really residues of the Yellow Dragon Great True Qi in his qi veins, then he could be convicted of the crime.

Only someone couldn't help but speak up.

"Zhang Nantian's body was already dismembered and dumped in the wilderness, how can it be found now after decades?"

Someone raised a question, not to help the Huai Ping County King, but to ask, after all, the body was gone, even if you are right in this logic, but the question came, how do you find Zhang Nantian's corpse?

The court full of civil servants were curious.

And Xu Qingnian spoke up.

"This question, at first the subordinate official was also despondent, but it occurred to the subordinate official that if Prefect Zhang had really been wrongly accused, then he would not be a corrupt official, but a clean official, after all, able to resist the bribe of millions of silver taels from the Huai Ping County King." "And also to leave this secret letter, such a person is naturally clean and has a vast and righteous spirit, and the only people in the world who can really determine who is a clean official and who is a corrupt official are the people."

"Therefore, I sent my men to search for him and found that some people had taken pity on him and put his body away and buried it properly.

"Now the qi veins have been taken out."

When he said this, Xu Qingnian looked towards the empress, and then slowly spoke.

"Your Majesty, can you present the evidence?"

Xu Qingnian asked so.

In reality, he had made all this up, and his words were seamless and logical, but he did not have Zhang Nantian's corpse.

But he did not have it himself, but Her Majesty did.

With the means of the Great Wei Empress, it would not be difficult at all to forge a piece of evidence.

However, what Xu Qingnian was more worried about now was that the empress would not produce evidence, she did not want to make a big deal out of it.

Of course the possibility of this was almost zero, if the Empress was unwilling to forge evidence, then it would be completely unnecessary for her to make a scene like this on her own by default.

"Present."

The next moment, the Empress' voice rang out.

Soon, an eunuch presented a blackened qi vein, which had been blackened and decayed for a long time.

"Your Majesty, this is Zhang Fujun's qi vein, now we only need to have it tested to find out whether it is real or not."

Xu Qingnian spoke up and said so.

While the Huai Ping County King looked at all this indifferently, there was no hint of panic in his eyes, instead he was incomparably confident.

"Test."

The next moment, the empress' voice sounded, and at once an old man slowly walked in from outside the hall, and the old man struck out a light red light and entered the qi veins.

In an instant, a slight sound of a dragon's roar rang out.

'Roar!"

With a yellow dragon shadow coalescing out of the qi vein, the hall was filled with an uproar at this moment.

"It really is the Great True Qi of the Yellow Dragon."

"This is truly the Yellow Dragon Great True Qi!"

"Huai Ping County King, aren't you going to ambush the law?"

"Huai Ping County King, I never thought you would do such a treacherous thing!"

"Huai Ping County King, are you still sophomoric?"

When the iron-clad evidence emerged, all the officials roared in anger.

Such a tactic, such ruthlessness, is really not the son of a man.

"Impossible!"

However, in the face of the reprimands from the court, the Huai Ping County King directly shouted out, his voice overshadowing everyone, and the court was silenced at this moment.

"This is absolutely impossible."

The Huai Ping County King looked at the scene with deadly disbelief before turning his gaze towards Xu Qingnian, his eyes filled with disbelief.

"Your Majesty, now that the iron-clad evidence is clear, I hope Your Majesty will decree that the Huai Ping County King has embezzled 20 million pieces of silver, slaughtered Zhang Nantian's entire family, and has made Li Jianquan mad and killed Zhang Wang's four people, of which I wonder how many other innocent people died at the hands of the Huai Ping County King."

"The millions of innocent people in Pingqiu Province died in the famine. I hope that Your Majesty will kill the King of Huai Ping, so that the law of Wei can be made right! To return the world to a clear and bright world!"

## "My Lord! Xu Qingnian, I beg you!"

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and he spoke towards His Majesty, asking Him to grant death to the Huai Ping County King.

"This is not possible!"

He looked at Xu Qingnian and shouted angrily.

"The ironclad evidence is like a mountain, King Huai Ping, do you still dare to slyly argue?"

Xu Qingnian's voice was like thunder as he questioned the County King of Huai Ping.

"This is not evidence, this is not evidence, this is evidence that you have forged."

The Huai Ping County King roared.

"This is Zhang Nantian's corpse, what proof do you have that this is forged?"

"Huai Ping County King, you are ruthless and unscrupulous, killing millions of innocent people, are you still a human being?"

"You are brutal by nature and your cultivation of the Yellow Dragon Great True Qi has led you to become even more brutal and bigoted, if you weren't the County King, you would have died without a burial place long ago."

"You only have a good father, but even if your father's position is high, you will still have to be ambushed today."

"Heh!"

Xu Qingnian's angry rebuke, especially at the end, revealed a look of mockery, as if to tell the Huai Ping County King, I am just a mere chief of the Ministry of Punishment, but I will still punish you.

Xu Qingnian was deliberately provoking the Huai Ping County King, because his purpose had not really been achieved.

"You are reckless!"

"You are bold!"

"You're arrogant!"

Feeling Xu Qingnian's mocking eyes, the Huai Ping County King was instantly enraged, he roared and pointed at Xu Qingnian, wishing he could slap Xu Qingnian to death right now.

"Let your dogs bark, today's ironclad evidence is like a mountain, you will definitely die."

Xu Qingnian spoke again, a barking dog, simply cursing freely, and the hundred officials were relieved.

And yet the Huai Ping County King roared.

"This can't be! This is definitely not Zhang Nantian's corpse."

The Huai Ping County King roared in anger, his veins exposed as he roared in this manner.

He himself was extremely paranoid, extremely agitated, and extremely arrogant, a man who had a great deal of mental problems and could not be provoked.

"Who are you to say that this is not Zhang Nantian's corpse?"

"Show me the evidence?"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and roared, angering the Huai Ping County King again and again.

"Zhang Nantian's corpse was destroyed by the king long ago, do you really think the king is stupid? His corpse, long ago, was burned clean in front of the king's eyes!"

"Zhang Nantian, completely and utterly dead, his whole family is gone, can you still go back in time and get the corpse back? Xu Qingnian!"

The Huai Ping County King's angry roar rang out.

It was almost hysterical.

Yet these words were uttered.

The courtroom ..... was completely quiet.

The civil and military officials froze.

Everyone was frozen, except for the empress and Xu Qingnian.

This was a direct admission that he was the culprit.

## Now it didn't matter if there was evidence or not.

The Huiping County King had admitted his guilt.

"Say it!"

"You tell this king, ah, this is not false evidence, what is this?"

The Huai Ping County King remained paranoid as he raged furiously, questioning Xu Qingnian.

However Xu Qingnian withdrew all expressions, and instead looked calmly and incomparably at the empress on the dragon chair.

"Your Majesty, I have investigated the Pingqiu House disaster relief case, and I hope that Your Majesty will decide on it."

Once these words were spoken, at this moment, the crowd completely understood.

Xu Qingnian had made a fraud.

This qi vein was definitely not Zhang Nantian's, but was forged by Xu Qingnian, whose purpose was to get the Huai Ping County King to tell the truth himself.

This was the ironclad evidence that Xu Qingnian was talking about.

He knew the character of the Huai Ping County King, so he deliberately provoked him, first with a secret letter, confusing the Huai Ping County King, making him understand that Xu Qingnian had proof, and then producing the forged evidence.

Time and time again, Xu Qingnian provoked the Huai Ping County King and eventually succeeded.

But in reality, even if Xu Qingnian had not succeeded, it would not have mattered, because the County King of Huai Ping could not explain clearly whether this was Zhang Nantian's Qi vein or not.

If he produced evidence, he would be admitting it to himself.

If he did not produce evidence, he would still be under serious suspicion if he could not explain it.

And the choice of everything was in the hands of the empress. If she wanted the Huai Ping County King to die, then the Huai Ping County King would have to die.

Quiet.

## Quiet.

Deadly quiet.

At this moment, the Huai Ping County King also completely understood that he had been fooled.

"Xu Qingnian, you lied to me?"

The Huiping County King's eyes were bared, and it was as if a flame was about to burst out from his eyes.

His aura skyrocketed, but the next moment, the old man within the great hall directly raised his hand.

Boom.

Like a mountain suppressing a mountain, it crushed the Huai Ping County King to the ground on the spot, like a dead dog, while Xu Qingnian stood aside, towering over him.

Fury, fury, fury.

The Huai Ping County King struggled frantically, but in front of the real experts of Great Wei, he, a fifth-ranked martial artist, was still not enough.

"How dare you be reckless even in the courtroom."

"Huai Ping County King, you are truly lawless."

An official could not help but rebuke angrily, he really had never seen such an arrogant person, nor had he ever thought that the Huai Ping County King would be arrogant to this extent.

"I beg Your Majesty, convict him!"

"The Huai Ping County King has committed such a great evil, I hope Your Majesty will convict him."

"I, beg Your Majesty, grant death to County King Huai Ping."

At this moment, all the civil servants of the court spoke up, since the ironclad evidence was so strong, then the Huai Ping County King would really die.

He had done so many evil deeds, and each one of them was shocking to the eyes.

If he wasn't killed, it would be hard to appease the hearts of the people.

### It would be hard to pacify their hearts.

And on the dragon chair.

The empress was silent, she did not speak, and no one knew what she was thinking.

And so it was, a quarter of an hour later.

Finally, a voice rang out.

"Your Majesty! Prince Huining requests an audience!"

The eunuch's voice rang out, and at this moment the crowd finally understood what the empress was waiting for.

Waiting for Prince Huaining to come.

But the crowd couldn't help but frown, although Prince Huaining was in a very high position and held great power, even so, his son, Prince Huai Ping, had caused such a big matter.

It was impossible not to kill.

This was a capital crime, a heavenly capital crime.

They were curious as to what Prince Huai Ning would do to free his son.

It was almost a certain death sentence.

"Proclaim."

The empress spoke indifferently.

Not long after, a figure slowly appeared outside the hall.

The figure was old, standing on a walking stick, and walked in somewhat trembling.

It was an old man, with a head full of white hair, looking frail and with extremely cloudy eyes, wearing a python robe.

Holding a tray in his left hand, he walked into the great hall.

"Sinner Huai Ning, I am ashamed of the royal family, of His Majesty, and of the people of the world."

"My son, the son of a sinful minister, has committed ten unforgivable sins, and I am truly ashamed to be a father."

"But I beg Your Majesty to spare my son's life. My son is like this because I have failed to teach him well, and because he has relied on my authority to act in a lawless manner and without regard for the law.

"Therefore, today, I am sending you the amulet of the Qilin army. From now on, I will have no more power, and I will teach my son carefully, so that he can repent in his life, and I hope that Your Majesty will have pity on him."

This voice was old, with sadness, and when he came to the great hall, he knelt down directly on the ground, pushing out the tray in his hand, and was even older with tears.

But once these words were spoken, everyone in the entire courtroom froze.

Including Xu Qingnian's expression also changed.

The amulet of the Kirin army!

Prince Huaining was actually exchanging this for the life of Prince Huai Ping?

This was impossible!

The Kirin Army was one of the five major military battalions of Great Wei, a million strong, such a huge force, to put it bluntly, this was the capital for a rebellion, if they really wanted to rebel, they didn't dare say they could win, but at least they would make Great Wei suffer a great loss.

Especially for the current Wei, if the Qilin army rebelled, Wei would face an unprecedented challenge.

In other words, if anyone were to stand in Prince Huai Ning's shoes, a son, it would not matter if he died, whereas if the Kirin Army talisman were to be handed over, it would be a true blood loss, something that ten sons could not get back.

This was impossible!

What was even more shocking to the court full of civil servants was that His Majesty's reckoning was the Kirin Talisman of War.

After tossing and turning for such a long time, from the moment Xu Qingnian had just entered the court, the empress had already thought up this scheme.

Everything went according to the Empress' plan.

First, she arranged for Xu Qingnian to go to the Ministry of Officials, but after she was rejected, she arranged for her to go to the Ministry of Punishment.

The case of the Pingqiu disaster relief will be handed over to Xu Qingnian, and then Xu Qingnian will make a scene at the Ministry of Punishment, and His Majesty will ask him to examine the case.

If Xu Qingnian finds out, then convict the Huai Ping County King, if Xu Qingnian does not find out, then Xu Qingnian's talent can also be shown, while the empress has other methods.

The empress also predicted that Prince Huaining would offer the Qilin talisman in exchange.

I don't know why the Prince of Huaining would do this, though. He had the reason and the opportunity to stop Prince Huai Ping from being foolish, just as he had done during the fiasco at the Ministry of Punishment.

But today, Prince Huaining did not do so, but allowed Prince Huiping to act recklessly.

I don't know how the empress could be so sure that Prince Huai Ning would hand over the Qilin amulet.

But what the crowd did know was this.

All of this!

All of it!

It was all just a deal.

A political deal, the life of Prince Huai Ping in exchange for the Qilin Talisman.

"In this matter, the Huai Ping County King has committed a heinous sin and deserves to be executed."

"However, it is the father's fault if the son does not teach, Huai Ping has no one in his sight because of his father's power, now Prince Huai Ning surrenders the Qilin amulet."

"I will forgive Huai Ping's death, but there is no escape from the crime of living, so I will cut off Huai Ping's throne and remove his name from the Sovereign's House.

"However, if he dares to commit any more mistakes, I will not forgive him lightly."

"What do you think, dear ministers?"

#### At this moment, the empress spoke up.

Her purpose had been achieved.

The Qilin military talisman!

As for the Huai Ping County King, the removal of his throne and the removal of his name from the Sovereign's House was already considered punishment.

Although this punishment was nothing compared to the mistakes committed, but with the addition of the Qilin Talisman, it could indeed be erased.

It was even a bit more than that.

After all, the Kirin Talisman did not just give His Majesty military power, but more importantly, the country could be more stable and many things could be done more smoothly.

So the civil and military officials did not continue to speak up.

The life of the Huiping County King for the Qilin Talisman was worth it, it was too worth it.

But all of this is from a political point of view.

Standing in the perspective of the imperial court.

So they agreed.

"My subjects, obey the decree! Long live my emperor!"

The hundred officials spoke up, they agreed to the deal, it was a good thing for the country.

Prince Huai Ning, on the other hand, was grateful and said, "Thank you, Your Majesty, for your kindness! The guilty minister will certainly teach Huai Ping well."

Everything was as if it had been arranged.

Everything had long been marked down to a price.

In the middle of the courtroom, Xu Qingnian was silent.

And the Huai Ping County King, who was lying on the ground, at this moment looked his gaze towards himself.

This gaze was filled with.

Laughter!

A strong smile!

Arrogant laughter!

As if to say, "What if you convict me? What can I do if I kill someone? So what if millions of people die?

Yes, I am an unforgivable evil.

But so what?

I said, I can't die!

But ...... You have to die!

Hahahahahahahahaha!

The Huai Ping County King did not laugh out loud, but in his heart, an incomparable piercing laugh came out.

The provocation in his eyes.

The arrogance in his eyes.

The rampant arrogance in his eyes.

It was incomparably piercing.

All the civil servants of the court bowed their heads.

But Xu Qingnian was the only one who did not bow his head.

It was also at this moment.

A voice rang out.

"Minister! Disagree!"

The voice rang out, and at this moment, the faces of the civil and military within the court all changed slightly.

# Awaken Chapter 107 -

No one would have thought that it was all just a deal.

But the moment Prince Huai Ning handed over his military talisman, the crowd understood.

Yes, a military talisman was enough in comparison to what Prince Huai Ping had done.

The Kirin Army, one of the five major military battalions of the Great Wei, if mastered, would be extremely solid for the imperial power, and in future, His Majesty would be able to let go of anything he did.

So even though the Huai Ping County King had committed a heinous crime, he could still be spared death, just because of this military talisman.

Although the crowd didn't know why Prince Huai Ning would bring out the military talisman to trade, this deal they agreed to.

Because this talisman was too important to Great Wei, and too heavy for the court.

So they agreed to the deal, although, although, although it cost the lives of millions of innocent people, although Zhang Nantian's whole family died tragically.

But! For the country, for Great Wei, this military talisman was more important, and these sacrifices, were acceptable.

However!

In the middle of the courtroom.

Xu Qingnian's clear and unmistakable voice rang out, drawing frowns from the hundred officials.

"I, for one, do not agree!"

In the courtroom, this voice was extraordinarily clear and crisp.

Everyone fell silent, even His Majesty was silent.

Chen Zhengru watched all this, he wanted to speak, but in the end he did not, he knew that Xu Qingnian had a heart full of grief and anger, but what he knew even more was that this deal was okay.

But he didn't say anything because he couldn't. He couldn't stop Xu Qingnian because he too had grief and anger in his heart.

He could not stop Xu Qingnian because he too had grief and anger in his heart. The King of Huiping had done something that outraged heaven and earth.

But he was the prime minister, and his heart was ..... The actual fact is that the actual people of the world are not only the most important, but also the most important.

The company's main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

"This matter, has been decided."

The Empress's voice rang out, in her beautiful eyes, there was no emotion, no anger, because she knew that Xu Qingnian had grief and anger in her heart, Xu Qingnian was a good official.

She understood that Xu Qingnian was a great talent, and she knew it too, but this matter, it was already on point, the Qilin military talisman, was too important.

The King of Huiping County, dead or not, no longer had any meaning.

But facing His Majesty, Xu Qingnian still spoke calmly.

"Your Majesty, when I investigate this case, every file seems to be just a few words, but behind every word, there is a human life."

"How many innocent people died in vain in the great disaster of Pingqiu Prefecture? When I close my eyes, it is the cries of the people, and when I open them, it is the helpless eyes of the people."

"Zhang Fujun was a clean man, a model for all officials, he would rather die than give in to power, but for the past ten years he has been misunderstood by the world, believing him to be the culprit."

"But I feel that Prefect Zhang is not afraid of what the world says, because justice is in the hearts of the people."

"However, he witnessed the tragic death of his entire family, his youngest son having his eyes gouged out and his wife wailing with her fingers pulled out."

"I do not dare to think about it, I do not want to think about it, but if it happened to anyone else, I am afraid I would not be able to swallow this anger."

"Zhang Fujun is dead, but justice is still alive, and so is the Ministry of Punishment."

"What the Huai Ping County King has done, I, in my opinion, believe that today, he must die!"

# Xu Qingnian spoke with conviction, word by word.

Yes, this was a deal, this was a deal for the country, if for the sake of the future, Xu Qingnian could have just stood there without speaking.

Then it wouldn't be long in the future before he or she would be promoted in succession.

One can be reappointed if one does such a great job for His Majesty, but ......

But .....

But .....

The first thing you can do is to get the best out of it.

The actual fact is that you will not be able to get a lot of money from the company.

But his heart, if injustice is encountered, then the law will be used to punish, so as to give justice to the people of the world, so that heaven and earth can clearly understand.

So!

Today, the King of Huai Ping will die.

In the middle of the courtroom, the Huai Ping County King laughed, he laughed loudly, he looked at Xu Qingnian, these words were like the funniest joke under the sky in his ears.

His father had handed over the military talisman in exchange for his life, a deal that anyone with a brain would have agreed to.

And Xu Qingnian wanted to stop it?

He laughed at Xu Qingnian's foolishness and ignorance.

He laughed, laughing at Xu Qingnian's utter stupidity.

Yes, he had abused and killed Zhang Nantian's entire family, but so what? A bunch of dogs, shamelessly giving shame, what could they do if they died?

I would like to see today, you Xu Qingnian ...... How to kill me!

He laughed, laughed wildly, laughed but did not say a word.

The Prince of Huaining was silent, he did not care if his son laughed, the military talisman had been handed over and the matter should be concluded.

In the courtroom, Prince Huai Ping's laughter was particularly harsh, it was a kind of trampling, trampling on the laws of the Ministry of Justice, trampling on the prestige of the State of Wei, trampling on the strictness of all the officials.

But Her Majesty, however, remained calm and collected.

For no one knew better than she did the importance of the Qilin talisman.

This amulet was so significant that it would not matter if the King of Huai Ping laughed for the rest of his life.

Because of this soldier talisman, more casualties could be reduced, the impact was immeasurable.

"Xu Qingnian, you are a fair person, my lord, Ming! In this matter, you have done a good job."

"But, for the sake of the country and the people of the world, this matter, it ends here."

The empress spoke, she knew the grief and anger in Xu Qingnian's heart, but her words were a reminder to Xu Qingnian, so that she knew how significant this matter was.

The sacrifice now was for the sake of a better future, and she hoped that this matter would come to an end.

At the same time, it was also a way to show her heart that this matter, the Huai Ping County King could not possibly die.

She was the Emperor!

It was the ruler of Great Wei.

Having said that, I hope Xu Qingnian herself can understand.

If she retreats now, everything will be fine, and she will be able to increase her rank in the future.

If you enter now, then don't blame yourself for the disciplinary action.

In the middle of the courtroom.

This is the cruelty of the imperial court, what you think is unworthy, what you think is sacrifice, what you think is injustice, and what you think is injustice, is not a problem for those who are truly in power, as long as it is appropriate.

He wanted to dissuade Xu Qingnian, but thought better of it and fell silent, this situation, he could only let Xu Qingnian think about it.

"I, Xu Qingnian, do not agree, I hope Your Majesty will think twice."

However, Xu Qingnian's voice rang out again.

He still did not agree.

This was a deal, yes.

But in my eyes, Xu, this is not a deal.

This is the lives of millions of innocent people, this is the hatred of Zhang Nantian's entire family, this is the sacrifice of all the innocent people.

If the Huai Ping County King does not die.

His heart will be troubled!

It was not the fear of retaliation, but the uneasiness of his heart.

"Xu Qingnian!"

At this moment, the Empress's voice rang out as she gazed at Xu Qingnian, just these three words, but they expressed her current emotions.

"Minister! I hope, Your Majesty, you will think twice!"

And Xu Qingnian looked squarely at the empress.

"My, my mind is made up!"

However, the empress spoke again, her mind was made up, and in one word, the lid was put on it.

She was the Emperor.

She was the empress of Great Wei, the ruler of Great Wei, and once these words were spoken, there was no possibility of changing this matter.

With these words, the Huai Ping County King's gaze became even more rampant, just like a fierce beast, as he looked at Xu Qingnian, the arrogance in his eyes, the rampancy in his eyes, could make one's lungs explode.

And at this moment.

Xu Qingnian did not speak anymore, he turned around and looked at the dome of the sky, then turned around again and looked at the empress.

"Your Majesty! I, finally, ask Your Majesty, to think twice!"

Xu Qingnian still said the same words.

Her attitude also remained resolute.

Once this was said, the rampant in the eyes of the Huai Ping County King, changed and turned into a kind of pity, in his eyes, he felt that Xu Qingnian was a fool and was already brainless.

Wouldn't think that doing so, would have an effect, right?

This will only make the emperor angry, will only make the emperor angry, when really stupid, really stupid ah.

And Chen Zhengru sighed long and hard as he looked towards Xu Qingnian, intending to speak up and settle the matter just like that, no more drama, no more drama.

"Xu Qingnian! You made a scene at the Ministry of Punishment, I, haven't punished you yet!"

"Today, you took away the order of the Minister of Justice, this is a big crime, I, too, have not blamed you."

"But you have done this again and again, do you really think that I don't dare to punish you?"

At this moment, the empress also had a hint of emotion.

However.

It was at this moment.

Xu Qingnian took out his own order for the Ministry of Punishment, and he placed it, on the ground, gazing at the Empress, his gaze clear and incomparable as he said.

"Your Majesty!"

"I, Xu Qingnian, the head of the Ministry of Punishment, have committed a heinous crime, and I know that I am ashamed of Your Majesty's grace, the Ministry of Punishment, and the people of the world."

"I resign from my post today."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, hard and unyielding, he was resigning from his post here, no longer an official.

"Xu Qingnian, you are reckless."

At this moment, Sun Jing'an roared in anger as he gazed at Xu Qingnian and said so.

Although he also hated the Huai Ping County King, but this matter was almost done here, the Qilin Warrior Talisman in exchange for the Huai Ping County King's life, no matter what, it was a very good deal.

But Xu Qingnian has repeatedly been aggressive, making it impossible for His Majesty to step down, making it impossible for the civil and military officials to step down, and even resigning now, isn't this another slap in the face of the empress?

However, Xu Qingnian looked at Sun Jing'an with incomparable coldness.

"Today, Xu Qingnian will no longer be an official."

"Sun Jing'an, you are a great scholar, yet you are silent in the face of injustice! Is this the will of the Vermilion Sage?"

"Where have you learnt the will of the Sage of Chu? If the sage were alive, he would be ashamed of you."

Xu Qingnian's words scolded Sun Jing'an to no end.

The next moment, Xu Qingnian waved his robe and walked towards the outside of the hall.

Everyone thought that Xu Qingnian was preparing to leave the court in his anger.

But in a flash, the moment Xu Qingnian walked out of the hall, he made a bow towards heaven and earth.

And his voice resounded throughout the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

"Student Xu Qingnian!"

"This day, to ascertain the Pingqiu Province disaster relief case and investigate the real culprit, the Huai Ping County King."

"However, his father was so powerful that he disregarded the law and the hearts of the people, turning right and wrong upside down and rescuing the guilty person, County King Huai Ping."

"Today, the court is unjust!"

"Today, the Great Wei is unjust!"

"Today, despite all the injustice, I would like to speak out for justice in my heart, for the millions of innocent people, and for all the innocent people, to seek justice."

'Student, Xu Qingnian!"

"I implore you to let the Holy Spirit come!"

"For the innocent!"

"For the wronged!"

"Heaven and earth, the sun and the moon can see!"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, and word by word, he spoke his mind and his reasoning.

Yes, the people of the court don't care!

It doesn't matter!

Yes, this was a deal, innocent people dying in vain, just a deal.

But in Xu Qingnian's eyes, it was not a deal.

Rather, it was a life, a wailing sound.

Yes!

Yes!

Yes!

There is no fairness in the court.

But he, Xu Qingnian, was willing to be this little bit of fairness in the imperial court.

Perhaps, twenty years from now, thirty years from now, he will also go with the flow.

But.

Now, he was still young, the blood flowing in his body was still hot, and what his heart was shouting was still fairness.

"Please Holy Will ! ! ! ! ! ! "

In a flash, Xu Qingnian bowed towards heaven and earth, his voice, deafening, resounding in everyone's heart.

At this moment, among the courtroom, everyone was silent, they were moved by this spirit of Xu Qingnian, their view of Xu Qingnian had changed completely and utterly.

But they wanted to help Xu Qingnian, but they could not.

Xu Qingnian's blood was still in his veins.

But they didn't have much blood left.

The great scholars were silent, and Chen Zhengru looked at Xu Qingnian. He knew that Xu Qingnian was inviting the holy will.

But he sighed with emotion.

Although Xu Qingnian had the power of a great Confucian, inviting the Holy Will was not a trivial matter. If Xu Qingnian were a half-saint at this moment, it might be possible to invite the Holy Will.

But right now, he could not do so.

Because his rank was too low.

"Xu ....."

Chen Zhengru wanted to speak, while the piercing laughter of the Huai Ping County King was the first to ring out.

But just as he laughed out, in an instant he couldn't laugh anymore.

Hoo hoo hoo hoo!

Hoo hoo hoo hoo!

The winds came in an unparalleled and terrifying manner, and the clear sky of Great Wei changed completely at this moment.

Dark clouds rolled in, covering millions of miles of mountains and rivers.

Lightning flashed and thunder roared, as if to sound that injustice.

Outside the hall, that fierce wind blew Xu Qingnian's white shirt around, hunting and rattling.

The bright red blood, at this moment, looked so eye-catching.

Between heaven and earth.

A white shadow.

It was as if it was the first light that pierced through the darkness.

Boom boom boom!

Boom boom boom!

In the capital city of Great Wei, a blazing pillar of light erupted from one of the academies, rising up into the sky and surging towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Soon, an ancient city was stirred, and the beams of light rushed up into the sky, all coming from the great academies.

Outside, the heavens and earth were changed and the heavens were terrifying.

In the great hall.

The court was stunned.

Chen Zhengru, as a great Confucian, instantly sensed what was going on at this moment.

"Xu Qingnian! You ..... invited the Holy Will?"

Chen Zhengru's body was trembling.

Inviting holy intent.

This was inviting the revival of the saint's will to judge the matter, the saint was greater than everything, but between heaven and earth, even sub-saints could not necessarily invite the saint's will.

Not only because of the question of rank, but mainly because you have to have a reason for invoking the Holy Will, and it is definitely not a personal reason, it is a reason for heaven and earth.

At the same time, even if there is a reason, it is a question of whether the saint's will can sense it and whether it can agree to it.

In ancient and modern times, it has rarely happened that a Confucian student has invited the will of a saint.

But Xu Qingnian had actually done it!

This!

This!

This!

This was incredible, this was incredible.

Chen Zhengru was utterly and completely shocked.

At this moment, under the fierce wind, under the dark clouds, Xu Qingnian's white clothes were too blinding.

The great talent of the ages! A great talent of the ages!

Chen Zhengru's eyes were stunned and full of astonishment. He was the prime minister, the prime minister of the Great Wei, and a great Confucian, and he did not know how many great storms he had seen in this life, but what he saw and heard today was something he had never seen before.

In the main hall.

The empress' eyes also showed her surprise.

She did not expect that Xu Qingnian had really invited the Holy Will, nor did she expect that Xu Qingnian would do so.

But ..... She did not say anything more.

Sitting quietly on the dragon chair.

## Above the capital of Great Wei.

A beam of light rose up to the sky and converged towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature, a light that came from all the academies of literature above and below Great Wei, and soon more light cut through the sky.

The beams of light seemed to represent the arrival of justice.

It poured in towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The people were shocked, they did not know what had happened and why this sight had appeared.

"What the hell is going on here?"

'This sight is unprecedented."

"What has happened? What has happened to Great Wei again?"

"Someone is invoking divine providence! Someone is invoking divine providence!"

The people did not know what was happening, but some Confucian students, suddenly realising what was happening, could not help but point at the vault of heaven and speak.

An incomparable radiance tore through the darkness, and the beams of light came rushing into the sky as if they were the aura of a supreme sword.

Boom boom boom!

Boom, boom, boom!

At this moment, the Great Wei Palace of Literature shook wildly.

In the Hall of Saints.

The statues of the five saints were also trembling madly.

Eventually, the statue of a saint absorbed all the light, it was the holy will resonating.

In the middle of the imperial hall.

When the Huai Ping County King saw this scene, his previous rampage, his previous arrogance, his previous incomparability, turned into horror, into shock, into disbelief.

He had counted a thousand times, but he had not expected that Xu Qingnian would invite the Holy Will.

This could not be, this could not be.

The reason why the Huai Ping County King was so arrogant, so cocky, was because of his father, and when his father handed over the military talisman, he knew that he was completely and utterly in the clear.

Because the emperor would not kill himself.

So he dared to laugh in the courtroom, dared to continue to taunt Xu Qingnian in the courtroom, dared to be so arrogant.

But when the holy will appeared, he could no longer laugh, could no longer be arrogant, because there was a real possibility that he would die here.

"Xu Qingnian, this matter, no matter what, is the fault of the old man, let my son go, this king can guarantee that he will abolish Huai Ping's martial dao, and will not look for trouble from you forever and ever."

At this moment, even Prince Huai Ning could not remain calm.

He was the first to speak up, hoping that Xu Qingnian would give up on all of this, and he was willing to directly abolish Prince Huai Ping's cultivation, so that Prince Huai Ping would never look for trouble from Xu Qingnian in his lifetime.

His attitude was extremely sincere, he was serious, as long as Xu Qingnian agreed, he would definitely not let his son find trouble with Xu Qingnian.

It was just that.

This moment.

Outside the Great Hall.

Xu Qingnian, who was in the midst of the storm clouds, did not care about his future at all.

He had invited the Holy Will, and his purpose remained as certain as ever.

Let alone the Prince speaking up, even if His Majesty spoke up, it would not stop his determination.

Boom!

## At this moment, a shadow appeared above the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

This shadow, a full hundred feet tall, stood between heaven and earth with his hands in the air, and a vast and righteous Qi like an ocean wrapped around his body.

"It's the third saint!"

"This is the third saint!"

'The student pays homage to the saint!"

'The student pays homage to the saint!"

"Greetings to the saint!"

After the moment when the saint's shadow appeared, all the people in Great Wei's Kyoto knelt down and all the literati also knelt down, calling themselves students and kneeling towards the saint.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature, all the scholars also knelt down, even the great scholars, it was a rite, a great rite.

Faced with the sage, all the beings knelt.

Not only in the capital of Great Wei, but in the whole of Great Wei, all the scholars sensed the appearance of the saint's will, and at that moment these scholars knelt towards the capital of Great Wei, performing the great salute of the saint.

At the same time, this incomparably terrifying saintly intent was so wildly diffused that countless demons trembled, and some of the great demons even had headaches that were so great that they almost lost their souls under such holy power.

This was the power of a saint.

Even if it was just a holy intent, they would not be able to carry it.

The literati of the world, at this moment, all knelt towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature, a devotion that came from their hearts.

Inside the Great Wei Palace, even the empress could not sit at this moment, she slowly stepped down from the dragon chair, but she was the Son of Heaven, so naturally she could not kneel, but stepping down from the dragon chair was a great respect.

As for the civil and military officials, again at this time also all kneel down, even the military officials, also have to kneel down, although they do not despise this group of literati, but despise the literati, not saints.

The word literary sage.

The meaning is too great.

This kind of existence transcended everything.

But Xu Qingnian, however, was able to invite the holy will to come, which was simply ...... unbelievable.

"Xu Qingnian, this king is wrong!"

'This king is wrong! Don't kill this king!"

"This king can promise that this king will change his ways!"

"This king will definitely not look for trouble with you, this king can make an oath, a poisonous oath, Xu Qingnian, let me go, let me go!"

"I really know I'm wrong!"

At this moment, County King Huai Ping collapsed, he did not expect that Xu Qingnian had truly invited a sage to turn the irreversible situation around.

At this moment, death was too close to him, all his pride, all his arrogance, all his incomparability, had all vanished in this moment.

What replaced him was fear, deep fear, and he kowtowed towards Xu Qingnian like a dog, begging Xu Qingnian to spare him.

He would not trouble Xu Qingnian again, he was afraid, really afraid, his heart was completely broken.

He didn't want to die, he was the king, the king of the Great Wei, he could still continue to be powerful and powerful, he could still live happily in this world.

But now he was going to die, and almost no one could be indifferent to life and death, especially a man of such high rank, whose life would be incomparably rich and prosperous.

No matter how much you punish him, how much you mistreat him, as long as you keep him alive, he will be happy, while only if you let him die, he will be completely and utterly afraid, completely and utterly scared.

"Xu Qingnian, let my son go, and I will make any deal with you."

"Old man, I kneel down for you."

Prince Huaining's voice also rang out as he pleaded with Xu Qingnian to let his son go, this was his son.

Naturally, he couldn't possibly see his son die in front of him, it was absolutely impossible.

But.

Everything that begged for mercy.

All the begging.

Xu Qingnian ignored them all.

Because Xu Qingnian knew that they were begging, not because they really knew that they were wrong, but because they were afraid of death, and if they let the Huai Ping County King go, he could still be arrogant and domineering in the future, and he could still kill people.

The most important thing is that Xu Qingnian is not inviting the holy will for himself, he is inviting the holy will for the innocent people, he wants to return a clear and clear sky to the people of the world.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian spoke up.

"Student, Xu Qingnian."

"Invite the Saint to put an evil person to death!"

In the heaven and earth, Xu Qingnian bowed deeply towards the saint's imaginary shadow.

His words resounded through the mountains and rivers of Great Wei.

Above the Palace of Literature.

The hundred-foot saint's void shadow looked towards the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

Boom!

A terrifying light fell.

Electricity was like a dragon.

Thunder like gods.

Heaven and earth.

A sword.

It cut through the long sky.

It was the sword of a saint condensed from the Vast Righteousness, cutting down both demons and sins.

"No!"

"No!"

"No!"

A look of utter fear appeared in the Huai Ping County King's eyes, but the next moment, the matchless saint's sword cut out and killed him!

The Huai Ping County King froze in place, his eyes filled with fear, deep fear, resignation and despair!

A breath later, the flesh of Lord Huai Ping's body drifted away, turning into a dot of light, his body and soul were destroyed, not his body, but even his soul.

There is no more Huai Ping County King between heaven and earth.

This is the sword of a saint.

Sins have been cut down.

All the light gradually dissipated.

The rolling dark clouds receded and a golden sun shone on Xu Qingnian's body, appearing to be extraordinarily extraordinary.

The sound of thunder and lightning was also gone.

It was as if a new life had been ushered in.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was once again calm.

It was as if everything in the world had quieted down.

Inside the courtroom.

The civil and military officials were quiet, they looked at Xu Qingnian with incomparable complexity in their hearts, especially these great scholars, they really did not know what kind of person Xu Qingnian was.

Why could he invite the Holy Will?

The Empress of Great Wei watched all this quietly, what Xu Qingnian had done today had disrupted her plans.

Everyone had fallen silent.

Everyone's mind was different.

But this scene was so deeply imprinted on their minds that they could never forget it in their lifetime.

The holy intent came quickly, but it also went quickly. After all, it was the intent of a saint, and if it could last, all the demons in that heaven and earth would only have to die out.

After a full quarter of an hour had passed.

The empress slowly returned to her dragon chair.

Only then did the hundred officials come back to their senses.

"Proclaim, Xu Qingnian into the hall."

At this moment, the Empress's voice rang out, she did not have any emotion, she just spoke like this.

Outside the hall.

Xu Qingnian looked at the Huai Ping County King, who had already lost his form and spirit, and he was very calm inside.

Was it a pleasure?

Yes!

He knew that what he had done today had disrupted the empress' plans, but he knew better.

If he had not done so, he would have been unable to sleep and eat in peace for the rest of his life.

### Now.

Xu Qingnian let out a stifled breath, completely and utterly.

After hearing the Empress' voice again.

Xu Qingnian walked towards the hall.

"Student, Xu Qingnian, meet Your Majesty."

Xu Qingnian entered the hall, and instead of addressing himself as a minister, he addressed himself as a student.

Fang's resignation was not a joke.

"I, for one, have not allowed you to resign."

The empress spoke, her first words indicating her attitude.

The next moment, she continued.

"The King of Huai Ping County, whose sins are unpardonable and whose holy will is unforgivable, has been put to death by heaven and earth.

"Further, the innocence of Zhang Nantian, the ruler of Pingqiu Prefecture, shall be restored to the world and his case shall be overturned.

"Prince Huai Ning, recovering 25 million taels of silver, will be handed over to the Ministry of the Treasury within three days, and the same, his son has committed a heinous mistake, and as his father, he should be held responsible, and take back the Kirin military amulet to comfort the hearts of the people of the world."

"And, Xu Qingnian, who seized power today, holding the Shang Shu order, and deploying the eight gates of the capital army, this is a great crime."

"Pass the order to be sent to the Heavenly Prison to await sentencing."

"What do you think, dear ministers?"

The Empress of Wei spoke up, since the wood had been laid to rest, she had nothing to say, she would punish him as she saw fit and clear her name.

The military talisman, she wanted it!

The stolen silver, she wanted it too!

Whether the Huiping County King dies or not makes no difference in her eyes, as long as her goal is achieved.

As for Xu Qingnian, he had indeed made a big mistake, there was no doubt about that, and there was no way to argue about it. If Xu Qingnian had chosen to back down a step earlier, the Huai Ping County King would not have died, and then Xu Qingnian's sins would have been forgiven.

This was also a deal, but Xu Qingnian did not agree to it, so he could only enter the Heavenly Prison and wait to be sentenced.

This is the imperial court.

In the end, there were many things that one could not help oneself with.

The hundred officials looked at each other, while Chen Zhengru was the first to speak up.

"Long live my emperor, long live my emperor."

Chen Zhengru knew that the empress was still protecting Xu Qingnian and was only sent to the Heavenly Prison, not really executing Xu Qingnian, so it was best to go along with the empress's wishes now.

And as Chen Zhengru opened his mouth, all the officials also responded.

Even Xu Qingnian, after hearing the empress' decree, did not say a word in rebuttal.

Because he had indeed been wrong to seize power, there was no doubt about that, so he admitted his guilt.

Naturally, all eyes fell on Prince Huaining.

He was the only one who did not take a stand.

Sensing the gazes of the crowd, Prince Huaining just stared blankly at the empty floor.

After a while, Prince Huaining pinned his cane and said.

"Your Majesty, I am physically ill and would like to go back to rest."

Just this one sentence, without slamming Xu Qingnian, nor did he refer to Xu Qingnian, Prince Huai Ning just simply said this, and then turned to leave the courtroom.

As he was leaving, Prince Huaining took a glance at Xu Qingnian.

# There was no malice, no fierceness, no hatred, nothing, just a glance.

But Xu Qingnian knew very well in her heart.

He had completely and utterly offended Prince Huaining.

But what made Xu Qingnian a bit peculiar was that Prince Huaining, who had not said a single word against himself, his own son, who had died in front of him, did not show the slightest bit of hatred towards himself.

Nor did he lash out at himself, not even pleading with His Majesty to execute him on the spot.

Although His Majesty would not do so, Prince Huaining did not say anything, which in turn seemed extremely odd.

Xu Qingnian understood.

Compared to Prince Huai Ping's arrogance and self-importance, this kind of silent person was a truly terrifying existence.

Even when his own son died, he could endure it.

What kind of person was this.

Prince Huai Ning walked away.

His back trembled as he walked down the steps step by step with his walking stick.

And the golden-armored guards came from outside the hall and took Xu Qingnian with them.

To the Heavenly Prison.

Looking at this, everyone was silent, not really knowing what to say.

"Retire the court!"

The bland words rang out.

After the hundred officials shouted out a long, long, long live, long live, they retired from the court.

After the court retired, everyone was silent.

They looked preoccupied.

# An hour later.

All that had happened in the court spread through Great Wei Kyoto in an instant.

The people did not expect that Xu Qingnian, who had vindicated the people of Pingqiu House for their wrongful deaths, would invite the Holy Will to kill the County King of Huai Ping.

But they also did not expect Xu Qingnian to be sent to the Heavenly Prison.

At this moment, the people were somewhat indignant.

"This Huai Ping County King, he is simply not human, it is good to kill him, he deserves to be killed, it is a pity that Xu Qingnian, Lord Xu!"

"Xu Qingnian is really a good official, how can there be such a clean official in this world."

"We want to erect a plaque in honour of Xu Qingnian, such a clean and good official, he really did the people a favour by removing the evil."

"Have pity on my Lord Xu."

The people of Great Wei's Kyoto chattered as they told all the things that had happened to Xu Qingnian since he had enrolled in school.

On top of the feast, a thousand ancient words, loyalty to the king and love for the country, remembering the hatred of the country at all times.

At the Nan Yu Lou banquet, he voiced his grievances for the people, and as a Confucian student, he dared to angrily rebuke the great scholars and speak out in righteousness, not hesitating to offend them.

He even made a clear statement that drew the scorn of all the Confucians in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and then he made a scene at the Ministry of Punishment because it was unfair and corrected a mistake.

And today, he has even removed harm for the people, ruining his own future and imprisoning himself in the sky.

Such a person is not even a good official.

The people lamented and were indignant at Xu Qingnian, while at the same time clapping their hands in joy at learning of the death of the Huai Ping County King.

And the hundred officials returned home and began to discuss the matter and what would happen to Xu Qingnian.

They knew that the empress had only taken Xu Qingnian to the Heavenly Prison, which meant that there was still room to save the matter.

It was just that they could not think of how to save it.

The princes of state were discussing, the civil ministers were discussing, the six ministries were discussing, and even in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, many great scholars were discussing how to save Xu Qingnian.

Because they knew.

Xu Qingnian was really not wrong this time.

Even the great scholars of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, from their own point of view, knew that Xu Qingnian was not wrong, and that the fact that he had attracted the Holy Will was proof that the saints agreed with what Xu Qingnian had done.

Naturally, they also had to support Xu Qingnian.

But support is support, and the imperial court is the imperial court, and there are many differences between the two.

Everyone knew that the empress did not want to kill Xu Qingnian, but everyone also knew that the matter was definitely not over.

If Xu Qingnian killed the king, it would inevitably lead to a series of chain reactions, at least the vassal kings around the world would never agree to it, they are all relatives of the emperor, they are members of the royal family.

The king of Huiping County is no longer in Xu Qingnian's position to kill him.

However, Xu Qingnian did it.

Although it was by the hand of a saint, the one who held the sword was a saint, but the one who killed was Xu Qingnian.

The matter would not end so simply.

But what the outcome would be, no one knew, and it was difficult to guess.

The following day.

The news had spread throughout the whole of Great Wei, not even to mention the whole of Great Wei, even outside of Great Wei, the matter had spread.

Inviting the Holy Will.

This was a matter of great importance, and it was impossible to block out the news.

When the people learned of this matter, they all applauded and applauded, but more than that, they were still upset about Xu Qingnian.

They believe that Xu Qingnian is innocent and that he is not at fault. Although he has seized power, his crime is not punishable by death.

The officials around the world were also overwhelmed with emotion when they learned of the incident, especially in the southern Yu province.

Li Guangxin's first reaction was shock when he learned of the incident, and he could not come back to his senses for a long time.

In the end, Li Guangxin could only sigh. He was the ruler of the South Yu prefecture, and although he wanted to help Xu Qingnian, he really had the will to do so, but was unable to do so.

But soon, Li Guangxin frowned and spoke immediately afterwards.

"Someone, find a large piece of cloth, a hundred feet long and at least three feet wide, and hang it in the South Yu Province to inform the people of the events in the capital, so that they can choose for themselves whether they wish to petition for Xu Qingnian."

Li Guangxin had no way to sway the court, but he knew that the empress did not want to kill Xu Qingnian, but Xu Qingnian had offended Prince Huaining and the royal family line, and it was a fact that Xu Qingnian had seized power, and if he wanted to be rescued, he had to give a reason.

So Li Guangxin could only come through this method.

Li Guangxin then even wrote down several letters and sent them to the other prefects.

He knew that this matter could not be delayed, it had to be done quickly.

At noon that day, a large piece of cloth was hung in the South Yu Palace, and when the people passed by learned of this, they spread the word by word of mouth, leaving their names, and if someone could not sign, they could also put their handprints on it.

For a while, the people of South Yu were the most passionate.

Soon afterwards, the people of the nearby prefectures also did the same, but they did it voluntarily and did not force the people to sign if they wanted to, or if they did not want to.

It was at the same time.

Many people were outraged by Xu Qingnian, and now that they had heard of the petition, they demanded that the local authorities do the same.

Many people were outraged by Xu Qingnian, and now that they had heard about it, they were demanding that the local magistrates do the same.

But it was today.

A series of petitions flew into the court like snowflakes.

They were from the vassal kings.

When they learnt that Xu Qingnian had beheaded the Huai Ping County King in anger, the feudal lords were completely overwhelmed.

They did not care if the King of Huiping should have died, but as a member of the royal family, he was killed by a mere Minister of Justice.

But these vassal kings were also extremely clever, and instead of speaking their minds, they came up with a key point to lash out at.

[Seizing power].

The crime of seizing power was no small matter.

What was even more frightening was that these vassal kings used the crime of seizing power to make an issue out of what they meant.

If His Majesty does not execute Xu Qingnian, does that mean that His Majesty allows those below him to seize power?

If that is the case, if one day they turn their back and seize power, you can't say anything about it.

This question.

It was very sharp and very scary.

There were snowflakes of submissions, almost uniform in content.

# The theme is power grabbing.

I hope that Your Majesty will execute Xu Qingnian immediately!

Otherwise, heaven and earth will not allow it.

Neither will they.

The meaning of this, inexplicably carries a threat .....

# Awaken Chapter 108 -

# Great Wei Imperial Palace.

Inside the Hall of Nourishing Heart.

The empress sits on the dragon chair, while in front of her, sits an old man.

Zhao Wan'er is not here.

This old man has snow-white hair and wears black plain clothes, but his eyes are not cloudy, but clear.

He was the empress's teacher, once Tai Fu, Li Guangxiao, but now he had left his post and was travelling in the clouds, and today the empress had summoned him here to discuss some matters.

"Teacher, King Huai Ning has already sent the Qilin military talisman, but this is all going too smoothly, and I, for one, always feel that something is not right."

The Empress' voice rang out as she looked at the old man before her and said so.

Li Guangxiao was slightly silent, and after a while, he slowly spoke.

"I originally thought that it would take a certain amount of money for Your Majesty to obtain the Qilin Talisman, but I never expected that Prince Huaining would be so quick to do so."

"In this matter, in the eyes of the world, Prince Huaining may seem to be doing it for his own son, but he is definitely not this kind of person who values affection."

"A single Qilin military talisman is better to him than ten of his sons, and now that vassal kings from all over the world have come to play, it is obvious that it is related to Prince Huaining."

"If there are no surprises, they will be moving in a few years."

# Li Guangxiao replied calmly, and this moving meant something profound.

The empress' complexion changed slightly as she looked at her teacher and could not help but speak.

"Can King Huaining still move when he hands over the military power to me?"

She asked this.

"The Qilin amulet is in His Majesty's hands, as is the Green Dragon amulet, but the three amulets of the White Tiger, Xuanwu and Vermilion Bird are still out there."

"The vassal kings from all over the world also have their own armies, so he can move them, but I guess that Prince Huai Ning dares to give the Qilin military amulet to His Majesty, he must have a bigger plan."

"Otherwise, he would not dare to hand over the military amulet."

Li Guangxiao said thus.

"Then how soon, teacher, do you think he will move?"

The empress asked.

Li Guangxiao was silent and after pondering for a long time, he slowly spoke.

"Over the years, I have travelled in all directions and found that the clan kings everywhere are becoming more and more powerful, especially after His Majesty ascended the throne, and while the clan kings are cutting down their troops on the surface, they are secretly constantly recruiting troops."

'That is why I believe that it will take three years soon and five years slowly."

"And if there is a heavenly opportunity, I am only afraid that it will move at any time."

Li Guangxiao made a judgement that within three to five years, if anything went wrong with Great Wei, it was estimated that it would move immediately.

'Three years?"

The empress frowned.

Three years was not a long time, not a short time, and perhaps in the blink of an eye, it would already be here.

"Then please ask the teacher, what should I, what should I do?"

### The empress continued to ask.

The latter shook her head and let out a long sigh, saying.

"Today, the situation in Great Wei is the most difficult since the founding of the state, the late emperor's seven northern expeditions have emptied the treasury of Great Wei, and those vassal kings have taken advantage of the opportunity to amass countless fortunes, and now the treasury is close to empty."

"And with all the waste waiting to be raised, the imperial court is shouting to continue the Northern Expedition, but once the Northern Expedition is underway, civil unrest will be evident."

"At that time, the world will again be plagued with people, and all the people will suffer from the rise and fall. I have been thinking about this over the years, but I am too old to think of a solution, but I can point out three clear paths to Your Majesty."

Li Guangxiao looked very serious.

He had travelled in the four directions, not just in the clouds, but to see how the current mountains and rivers of Great Wei really were.

No matter how good a book scroll was, it was not as good as seeing it for yourself.

No matter how miserable the scrolls were, it was better to see for yourself.

He saw it, and even more so, he could not think of a solution, but he could point out three clear paths for the Empress to follow, so that she could understand where the current plight of Great Wei lay.

"Please enlighten me, teacher, I, for one, am all ears."

The Empress said seriously.

"The roots of Wei's woes today are three."

"One, the people's livelihood, the former emperor's seven northern expeditions, the treasury is empty, the people do not eat without food, but at least there are still many people still do not have enough to eat, the Great Wei is a hundred wastes waiting to be raised, this is the foundation of the Great Wei, the most important, need to be resolved as soon as possible, when the people can eat, even if there is a rebellion, will not lead to public discontent and anger, even the people will also rebel, do not want to live in war again, also They don't want to live in war again, nor do they want to go without food again."

Li Guangxiao pointed out the first and extremely crucial point, which was the most important thing.

There are people who rebel, and this is difficult to prevent, but as long as public opinion remains unchanged and the hearts of the people are not in turmoil, these people who rebel will find it difficult to succeed, and even if the people lead a good life, they themselves will try to stop it, because they no longer want to live in war or go hungry.

This is a very simple truth, but for Great Wei today it is an extremely difficult thing to do.

The empress listened carefully.

"Secondly, the rebellion of the vassal kings. The reason why the vassal kings are now so eager to move is because the late emperor did not ascend to the throne properly, and because they do not agree with His Majesty's righteousness in private.

"But for now there is no need to worry, after all these vassal kings are also in internal conflict, only sooner or later a result will be discussed."

Li Guangxiao continued.

This was the second root of the trouble, there were too many vassal kings in the world, the cause of which was not caused by Emperor Wu, but by two emperors, Emperor Wenzhi chose Emperor Wu as his emperor, but feared that his other sons would disobey him and eventually forced him to take up vassalage, while Emperor Wu, after taking office, did not choose to suppress these vassal kings, because he wanted the Northern Expedition and the kingdom had to be secure, so instead these vassal kings became stronger and had more power.

If the Northern Expedition had been successful, these kings would not have dared to do anything, and would have even handed over their military amulets honestly, but the more the Northern Expedition went on, the less it worked.

When Emperor Wu returned to the court and killed many of his ministers, he did not care about the vassal kings, which led to the rapid rise of their power and indeed the power to rebel.

Now that the female emperor has ascended to the throne, they are even more unconvinced. They were once unconvinced as to why Emperor Wu had ascended to the throne, and if not for the shame of Jingcheng, they would have revolted long ago.

On the surface, they were convinced, but behind the scenes, what about them? But behind their backs, they wanted to take their place.

But there was a struggle among the vassal kings, so they also had to balance themselves. They had to struggle for several years just to decide who would be the

emperor, and then they would finally decide on a candidate before sending troops to rebel.

Otherwise, it is only possible that as soon as Emperor Wu died, these vassal kings would have started to rebel.

The Empress knew about the rebellion of the vassal kings, but it was difficult to eradicate it or to suppress it.

So the empress did not say anything, but continued to listen to her teacher's third question.

"The third issue is the dispute over the Northern Expedition. The impact of the Northern Expedition is too great, once Your Majesty speaks, whether to confirm the Northern Expedition or to reject it, it is extremely dangerous for the Great Wei, if the Northern Expedition is confirmed, once the troops are sent, the vassal kings are bound to rebel. Everyone is at risk, these vassal kings will only be the first to conspire, pull in the military officials in the dynasty, straight to take the capital are possible."

This is Li Guangxiao's third problem.

"Moreover, I think that the Northern Expedition battle might be the opportunity that the clan kings are waiting for, so Your Majesty, no matter what, don't touch this matter first, but it is impossible to not touch it at all, mention it at times, avoid talking about it at times, and stabilize the clan kings everywhere."

Li Guangxiao offered an idea.

In fact, his three questions converge in one sentence that there are people who want to rebel.

The reason for this group of people to rebel is one thing: a woman cannot become the emperor, your father is also somewhat unworthy of the name, and this throne is supposed to be theirs, so they want to rebel.

But the vassals were faced with three questions: who would be the emperor? The second was when to rebel? The third was how best to rebel.

So once the vassal kings solved these three problems, they would not hesitate to rebel.

The point of who will be the emperor will be decided sooner or later, and the question of when to rebel will depend on when one makes a mistake.

If you agree to the Northern Expedition, then you should just go ahead and do it. The people are now starving for food and you still want to fight? You don't deserve to be emperor at all, I'll do it.

If you don't agree to the Northern Expedition, then conspire against these military officials. If the emperor doesn't even go on the Northern Expedition, you military officials will definitely be out of luck, so why not join me, and then I will be the emperor and use you heavily?

The former is more harmful, but the latter cannot be ignored either.

And how can we best rebel, it is also very simple, when more and more people in Great Wei do not have enough to eat, then this is the best time.

At the moment, Wei seems to be stable.

It seems to be stable, but there are endless internal problems.

Once an army is raised, there will be countless deaths and injuries, and there is no telling how many innocent people will be implicated.

It would not be too much to say that the people would be killed.

If it is a foreign war, for the sake of profit, all is well, but what is internal fighting? It is killing each other.

"I, understand, thanks to my teacher for pointing it out."

The empress nodded, she understood the situation now, the battle for the North, something that the vassal kings everywhere looked at, she could not choose herself, and once she did, no matter how she chose, it was wrong.

But it cannot be left unmentioned, it has to be brought up from time to time to delay the vassal kings and make them think that the Northern Expedition battle will be decided soon.

In this way they would be willing to wait, for the state to withdraw, or for the military officials to complain; whatever the outcome, it would be to their advantage to come.

It was also at this point that Li Guangxiao's voice continued to ring out.

"Your Majesty, I just came to the capital today, and I heard that there is a great talent in the court called Xu Qingnian, Xu Shouren, this person, what does Your Majesty think?"

Li Guangxiao slowly asked.

When Xu Qingnian was mentioned, the empress' eyes showed a touch of approval, facing her teacher, she would not hide too much emotion.

"This person, great talent."

# "If you take literary talent, for all the ages."

The empress spoke slowly, using two words to describe Xu Qingnian.

Above literary talent, Xu Qingnian was a great talent for the ages.

"A great talent of the ages?"

"It is also excellent that the new dynasty of Great Wei has welcomed such a great talent."

Li Guangxiao smiled, but soon he continued to speak.

"The king of the county was killed in anger, Xu Qingnian really has the blood of a soldier, but he was too impulsive, but the good thing is that he did not affect the overall situation.

Li Guangxiao continued to ask.

"Xu Qingnian's talent can be reused."

"However, I want to sharpen him up a bit, he has taken on a great responsibility for the people of the world and for redressing the grievances of the millions of innocent people in Pingqiu Prefecture, only he does not know what Great Wei is facing today."

"Or, in the eyes of the people, I, some ruthless, to get the military power, ignoring the life and death of millions of innocent people, but I, will not forget this, but what I need to know even more is, to fight for the people of the world."

"Xu Qingnian was furious and beheaded the county king, I don't blame him, but I hope he can understand some sense, first lock him up for a few days, so that he can reflect on it."

The empress opened her mouth and spoke her mind.

Xu Qingnian was indeed quick to kill the County King in anger, and she also wanted to kill the Huai Ping County King to do justice to the people, but sometimes it could be resolved in a different way.

If the Kirin Talisman had not arrived, the danger to Great Wei would have been a little greater. Once Prince Huai Ning tore his face off and rebelled outright, how many more people would have to die by then?

Those who have died are already dead and can be remembered and never forgotten; justice will come sooner or later.

But the living people are even more important, just like in the Northern Expedition, when the barbarians from the north came to Jingcheng, millions of people were turned into blood and mud, how many women were humiliated? How many people died?

Did they hate it? The whole nation hated it.

But if we really want to take revenge regardless of the cost, in the end, all the people will rise and fall.

The empress is not asking Xu Qingnian to stop here, she is not not helping Xu Qingnian, rather she is helping Xu Qingnian so that Xu Qingnian can stop here, otherwise if she did not help, Xu Qingnian would have died that day.

Withholding the heavenly prison, is the bright side of things, he made a mistake, must be punished, or else others make mistakes can not, he made a mistake can be, simply not past.

After hearing these words of the empress, Li Guangxiao immediately understood the empress' thoughts, she valued Xu Qingnian, otherwise she would not have praised him so much, nor would she have been so patient.

"The vassal kings' memorials are piling up like snowflakes, what does Your Majesty intend to do with them?"

Li Guangxiao asked.

"Suppress it for now, I, for one, will have a decision to make in due course."

The empress gave her answer, she had already thought of what to do.

Killing Xu Qingnian? No way.

And Li Guangxiao instantly understood that Her Majesty was going to punish him with a small punishment.

For a moment, Li Guangxiao could not help but smile faintly.

"The first thing I want to do is to find out more about this Xu Qingnian, who is so praised by Your Majesty and needs to be seen."

Li Guangxiao said so, as he took a huge interest in Xu Qingnian.

"Teacher can meet him, but Xu Qingnian is a great talent, it is just a pity that he was born at the wrong time." "Nowadays, the Great Wei is shaky, if it were in its prime, such a great talent could have left a name in a thousand histories and made the country more prosperous."

"What I want more than anything is for a great talent to be born to help me out of this predicament."

The empress opened her mouth, she appreciated Xu Qingnian, a great talent, literary talent is the great talent of the ages, but in terms of the court and governance, Xu Qingnian can only be a great talent, not talk about the ages.

"Your Majesty is overly concerned, the new dynasty will be established, sooner or later there will be truly great talents coming out, I feel that this Xu Qingnian, if cultivated properly, may really be able to save the day and make the Great Wei prosperous, even far beyond all dynasties."

Li Guangxin smiled, half of his words were serious, hoping that His Majesty would cultivate him, while the other half were just a kind of pleasing words.

"I haven't seen you for a year, and your teacher also knows some pleasing words, but it is difficult to have such great talents."

"Xu Qingnian, no matter how much he is trained, can't make Great Wei produce ten thousand jins per mu, feed and drink the people, make Great Wei prosperous and pacify the scourge of Great Wei, right?"

The empress shook her head, if Xu Qingnian had such skills, she would be willing to directly put Xu Qingnian in the palace, not to mention Prince Huai Ping, even if Prince Huai Ning cursed Xu Qingnian, she would still do her best to kill Prince Huai Ning to appease Xu Qingnian's anger.

But is this possible?

It was impossible.

Even if it is the An Guo policy, the more one looks at its content, the more there is something wrong with it. It is suitable for a prosperous time, not for now, it is a superb article, but suitable for when the country is prosperous, not now when the country is in decline.

"There is no hurry, the heavens have their own arrangements."

Li Guangxiao smiled faintly, he understood what the empress meant, and approved of it, 10,000 catties per mu, the people fed and watered, and the scourge of the Great Wei pacified? If Xu Qingnian could do this, there would honestly be no problem to crown a king. If Xu Qingnian had an imperial bloodline, this throne Xu Qingnian would sit on and the empress would actively abdicate.

But this is not possible, so Li Guangxiao also just smiled.

"En, I am tired, so I will go back to rest first, teacher, I have made a courtyard for you outside the palace, according to the former residence of Pingyang, also to avoid teacher rustiness."

The empress got up, she was going to attend to official business, so she said.

'Thank you, Your Majesty, I will retire."

Li Guangxiao rose and bowed slightly, then left the place.

And at the same time.

In the capital of Wei.

In a secret room.

There were still three figures facing each other.

"Huai Ning, you handed over the military talisman to His Majesty, but you didn't expect Huai Ping to die anyway, should we start preparing and use this as a title to start the plan?"

A calm voice rang out, asking Prince Huai Ning.

Yes, one of these three figures was Prince Huaining.

"Prince Huaining, this time counts as an opportunity, do we need to make a move?"

A second young voice rang out and followed suit, asking.

However the third voice, that of the Prince of Huaining, gave a response.

"No!"

"The plan cannot be activated yet."

"It is true that the death of Huai Ping did not occur to the king, but as long as he is dead, so be it, the king is grieving in his heart, but the king knows one thing even more, the more this time, the less we can act recklessly."

"If we are to truly rebel, we absolutely must occupy the time, the place and the people, and now my son's death is considered to be the power of the people and the place, but the time and the place have not yet appeared."

# Prince Huaining refused outright, not allowing the plan to start.

"Your Majesty, how long do we have to wait for this heavenly time and place? And what is this heavenly time and place?"

A slightly younger voice asked.

"The so-called heavenly time is the battle for the Northern Expedition, and even though the empress wants to delay it, she must make a conclusion within three years, otherwise the military officials in the court will not be able to wait."

"And the geographical location is the Qilin military talisman!"

"When Huai Ping made a fuss about the Ministry of Punishment, I spoke out to stop it because I didn't want him to offend the Ministry of Punishment, which will still have to work for us in the future, and over the years, my king has asked Huai Ping to make good relations in the six ministries, even honoring Zhu Sheng as the world's first saint."

"But what I didn't expect was that Huai Ping cultivated the Yellow Dragon Great True Qi and became more and more violent in nature, this was something that my king overlooked, after all, he is my king's own flesh and blood, also my king spoils him excessively, but at critical moments, my king would stop him."

"And the Pingqiu House disaster relief case, the fact that my king has not shown up and allowed Huai Ping to make trouble and even disregard the king's law, is actually deliberate on my king's part."

"This king has long wanted to give away the Qilin amulet, and the empress also wanted the Qilin amulet; she designed this trap, but did not know that she had already fallen into this king's trap."

"When Huai Ping caused trouble, His Majesty wanted to exchange the Ping Qiu House disaster relief case for the King's amulet, and the King returned the amulet to her in the process."

"According to my king's plan, the empress will exchange all the deployments of the Qilin army at the first opportunity, and let the military department place its own people in it.

"At the same time, the empress will definitely find a way to obtain the other three military talismans. As long as she has a plan, then the clan kings everywhere will become more and more afraid and panic."

"This is the location, and we can also quickly pull in a group of hesitant vassal kings."

"It's just that I didn't expect that this variable, Xu Qingnian, would appear, causing my son's tragic death."

# Prince Huai Ning spoke.

He put it all out.

Yes, he had appeared to stop Prince Huai Ping when he was making a scene at the Ministry of Punishment.

And when the Huai Ping County King was arrested, he hadn't appeared until the last moment.

Everything was because it was a game.

The reason for not offending the Ministry of Penalty was because the Ministry of Penalty would have to work for him in the future, and even the six ministries of the Great Wei would have to work for him, so that the County King of Huai Ping would go and draw the six ministries closer to the Great Confucian.

It is just a pity that the Huai Ping County King is brutal and paranoid by nature, which is an uncontrollable factor.

But this is not a big problem and can more or less be controlled by himself.

And in the case of the Pingqiu Prefecture disaster relief, he did not step in and let his own son act recklessly, which was his aim, to include his own son in the calculation.

The bigger the fuss, then the less people would think there was a problem if he handed over the military amulet himself.

Yes, the death of a million innocent people is a heinous crime, and even a prince would have to die, but a gilin amulet would indeed spare him.

Because the empress of Great Wei needed this talisman, with which she could secure her imperial power, defend the country and do many things.

So if she handed over the talisman at this time, everyone would recognise it, everyone would accept it, and everyone would not suspect it.

But what he did not expect was that Xu Qingnian invited the holy will to put his son to death.

This was something that he had never expected.

Did he hate it?

Hated!

But he did not utter a word, nor did he impeach Xu Qingnian for half a sentence.

Because he knew that revenge was not to be taken with the mouth, but with actual action. When he ascended the throne as emperor one day, what revenge could he not take?

It would be useless to invite the holy will again, even if the saint were to be resurrected.

As they listened, the two men fell into silence.

They had not expected that Prince Huaining would even include his own son in his calculations, so they really did not know what to do.

"Your Majesty, do you have to hand over the military amulet? Without the Qilin military amulet, it actually doesn't look like we have anything to gain, does it?"

A slightly younger voice rang out, slightly puzzled.

Although the plan sounded good, why did we have to hand in the military amulet, wouldn't it be better to have the military power in hand?

"Foolish."

Prince Huaining's voice rang out.

"Even if this king doesn't hand over the military amulet this time, do you think the empress will let me go? She will try everything to take away my military power, the Pingqiu House disaster relief case is just a test, she definitely has many things prepared to target my king."

"Instead of being targeted by her and having to hand over the military amulet in the end, it would be better to go along with it and give her the amulet while my king waits for her to make a mistake, once she does, the world's clan kings can look at it and it would be more beneficial for my king to come."

Prince Huaining's words silenced the two men.

When you think about it, this was a terrible tactic, to turn the tide against you, to turn things against you, but Prince Huaining was able to turn things to his maximum benefit.

Indeed, there was nothing wrong with Prince Huaining's point.

Even if he didn't give it, would the empress let him go?

In the end, he would still have to hand over the Kirin Talisman.

#### Unless the time is ripe for a rebellion.

Instead of that, it would be better to just give it to the empress, who, having got the talisman and mastered the Qilin army, would naturally break up the layout of the Qilin army, putting in her own people and putting others in other barracks for her own people to oversee.

This is an inevitable act, and this act, as it happens, can be used by him to take to tour the county kings around the country. In this way, although he himself loses the Qilin Army, he can pull in those wavering clan kings.

What he loses is the Kirin army.

What he gains is the support of the vassal kings.

In this way, not only did he not lose anything, but he made a big profit.

So far, everything has gone according to his plan. The only change is that his son is really dead.

This was a revenge that he took to heart.

But he knew better than that, at this time, he must not act recklessly, he must lay out his plans in detail, he must not let this matter cause his whole plan to fail.

In that case, it would be the real loser.

"Then, Your Majesty, this matter of Xu Qingnian, just forget about it?"

"Why don't I ask these clan kings to add more fire, and punish Xu Qingnian no matter what, otherwise the king's prestige will be lost."

The other party said this.

"No, there's no need."

Prince Huining shook his head.

"What the vassal kings everywhere do, let them go on their own, it has nothing to do with this king, and they are only testing the empress' attitude."

"Not for this king, nor do they sincerely want to kill Xu Qingnian, on the contrary only some of the clan kings, they also want to draw Xu Qingnian in."

"The only thing that will happen is that he will be sent to jail for the world to see. If he really wanted to kill Xu Qingnian, his Majesty could have ordered it in the main hall."

## "Xu Qingnian is a great talent."

"It is a pity that such a great talent cannot be used by me."

"But such a great talent must not be used by the empress either, although he cannot buck the trend, he is also a hidden danger."

"We can send someone, to the enemy countries, to spread the message, so that they can draw Xu Qingnian, and also spread public opinion, so that the people can voice their discontent for Xu Qingnian."

"This king instead hopes that Xu Qingnian will develop paranoid thoughts, it would be best to leave the imperial court and go to the Sudden Evil Dynasty, to the First Yuan Dynasty, the enemy of an enemy is a friend."

"Find someone to lure Xu Qingnian, come normally, he was beaten to the heavenly prison for the people's grievances, he must have grievances in his heart, make good use of it, he might be able to create trouble for the empress."

Prince Huai Ning was very poisonous, he did not go to trouble Xu Qingnian, and he also knew that he did not need to go to trouble Xu Qingnian.

He could see right away that the empress was helping Xu Qingnian, favouring Xu Qingnian, only that as emperor, she had to do things right for the world, considering not just the court officials, but many, many people of all different levels.

But Prince Huaining thought that Xu Qingnian would not be able to consider so much and would certainly be resentful, so he could make good use of it and in this way bring trouble to the empress.

What Prince Huai Ning was doing now was creating trouble for the Empress, and there was only one enemy in his eyes at the moment, and that was the Empress of Great Wei.

"Understood."

"Your Highness is far-sighted."

The latter nodded as a clear indication of his intentions.

"Then how long, exactly, before you can actually strike."

Another voice rang out, he didn't care about the power schemes or how, he just wanted to know when he could really strike.

"As soon as three years, as slow as five."

"What we lack now is not only opportunity, but also silver and money, the silver we have collected over the years is not enough at all, we need more, the matter of rebellion is too involved."

"Once a rebellion is underway, it will be impossible to attack quickly, Wei has two first rankers to suppress it, and we need time to train our troops.

"If three years is not possible, five years will certainly be possible, otherwise, once we strike and cannot attack quickly, we can kill ourselves and die."

Prince Huining said this.

He needed silver, and an extremely large amount of silver, if he really wanted to rebel, silver was the most important, he needed silver to raise his troops now, and he needed it even more when he fought, and even more after he seized the throne.

Three to five years, no hurry, not even for a moment.

The more detailed, the better, the better, the more secure, the better, otherwise if it fails, I don't know how many heads will have to fall.

"Good, then let's wait for five years, these five years suck the money of Great Wei dry."

The three men agreed in their consciousness, then left separately and disappeared through the dark tunnel.

And at the same time.

In the middle of the Great Wei Heavenly Prison.

As before, any cell is bound to be dirty and disorderly, even the Great Wei Heavenly Prison, the only difference is that the cells are large enough and heavily guarded, and the infrastructure is much better.

Xu Qingnian's cell, on the other hand, looked incomparably clean and even had new bedding, spread out on the floor.

"Lord Xu, this is the meal my mother asked me to bring you."

"Now the people outside, are writing a petition for you, you are dedicated to the people, the people all know about it and will not forget you, Lord Xu, I reckon that His Majesty will not really punish you for anything."

The jailer from the Heavenly Prison came over, carrying a tray of dishes for Xu Qingnian to eat.

"Yes, yes, Lord Xu, you work for the people, and the people will definitely not forget your kindness."

"This Huai Ping County King should also be killed and deserved to die, your Excellency did everything right."

"Lord Xu, my mother knows that you are locked up in the Heavenly Prison, she went back last night and taught me a lesson that I must never let you suffer, if you are even half aggrieved, she will disown me as her son, Lord Xu, when you go back out, you must tell my mother, lest my mother me."

"Your mother is fine, my father directly gave me two slaps, I certainly did not take good care of Lord Xu, Lord Xu, ask yourself, when you came, I first got rid of the weeds on the ground, and also deliberately brushed the two sides of the ground, later you must also explain to my father ah."

In the middle of the heavenly prison, several prison guards stood in front of Xu Qingnian and each said.

Since Xu Qingnian entered the heavenly prison yesterday, they were in a hurry to do something, what sanitation to clean, what smell to clean, afraid that Xu Qingnian live uncomfortable.

The fact that Xu Qingnian spoke out for the people and beheaded the county king in anger won the hearts of the people, and they are the ones who are in charge, but they also have parents and good hearts, so they naturally respect Xu Qingnian.

When they returned, their parents were also the first to warn them that they should never let Xu Qingnian suffer a bit, and even the neighbours ran over, if they dared to let Xu Qingnian suffer a bit.

They were all in favour of severing the father-son relationship, causing them to be very depressed, and a few of them were so miserable that they directly received a few slaps, when the father did not listen to you so much, anyway, first beat up, and then reasoned properly.

"All of you are really polite."

Xu Qingnian was also a bit teary-eyed, where he looked like he was in jail, it was clearly a holiday, if he was more open, he really was here to experience life.

"The first thing you need to do is to get the best out of it.

"I've heard that when the soldiers from the eight gates heard about this, they all said that you are a real man, and many of the men in the military camp even said that you could be a general after hearing about this." "Yes, Lord Xu, your prestige now is even greater than that of the prime minister, you are a truly clean official, a good official, and the people see it in their eyes."

The crowd opened their mouths and praised Xu Qingnian, while Xu Qingnian also thanked them one by one.

But soon, the crowd also dispersed, after all, they were the ones who were on duty, a few extra words would do, and they couldn't always, they still had to work.

After the people had left, Xu Qingnian sat alone in the cell.

When things are happening, emotions can affect one's sanity.

And when it was over, sitting alone in the cell, Xu Qingnian had thought about many things this day.

Was it good that the Huai Ping County King was killed?

It must have been good.

But thinking back on it, I think it could actually have been done differently.

This was not done well.

But Xu Qingnian didn't regret it, so he killed it, it was just that he wasn't too thorough.

But in life, it is impossible for everything to go as planned, and people, they always have to progress, no one is born perfect.

The same applies to yourself, you have just entered the court, it is normal to have shortcomings, if there are flaws, correct them and just don't commit them next time.

Xu Qingnian is not very harsh on himself, too harsh to live is too tired.

Xu Qingnian thought long and hard about the matter of the Huiping County King.

It was inconsiderate, but not regrettable, anyway, he killed himself with pleasure.

If given a chance to do it all over again, Xu Qingnian would still kill.

But after a few decades, perhaps he wouldn't have killed, after all, people would have become more and more mature.

But at least now he is still a teenager and still has some blood in his bones.

And for His Majesty's attitude.

# Xu Qingnian also saw it very clearly.

In the courtroom, some anger, no emotion is impossible.

But after entering the prison, many things have gradually been thought out.

The only thing that was wrong with killing the Sheriff King was that he could have used other methods, and he chose the most direct method, which was not very mature and sophisticated, but there was no major fault.

And from the empress's point of view, there is nothing wrong either. The exchange of the military talisman for the life of the County King of Huai Ping is a complete blood profit.

The dead man, remembered in the heart, every moment, do not forget, when the Great Wei really stabilized, peace, and then after the autumn reckoning, there is absolutely no problem at all, at that time not Huai Ping County King, Huai Ping Prince also have to die.

It is good for an emperor to be ruthless, but it is not a good thing if he is emotionally unstable and does whatever he wants without regard for the country or the world, at least not for the country.

The cynicism can be, but also have to have the strength, like Zhu Taizu, power pinch dead, so corrupt officials, the kill, and then look at Chongzhen emperor, what to do are subject to control, want to investigate corrupt officials, do not let you investigate, really torn face, you can also step down.

Think about it.

Xu Qingnian does not hate His Majesty, but also does not feel that he has done anything wrong.

It was just a difference in position.

And Xu Qingnian understood that His Majesty would not really punish himself for anything, or else he could have received his box of rice in the courtroom and left.

A small punishment is the ultimate outcome.

The more Xu Qingnian understands the struggle in the courtroom, the more he will have to think carefully about what he is doing in the future, and he will have to think carefully about every single thing.

If not, it won't do to be fooled all the time. Anyway, no matter whether you look at people or things, you have to look carefully and take precautions in the future. And there was another thing that Xu Qingnian had thought about for a long time this day.

That was why Prince Huai Ping had handed over the military amulet.

Why didn't he stop the Prince of Huiping from making such a fuss?

In the end, the only thing Xu Qingnian could think of was that Prince Huai Ping had deliberately given away the military talisman.

As for why, it was not that Xu Qingnian could not think of a reason, but he was in a hurry and could not think of one within a short period of time.

But no matter what, the Prince of Huaining was his own worst enemy.

The most frightening thing about this kind of big enemy is that it is the kind that hides very deeply and will never fight with itself head on.

But come and go or a little, the blame lies in the fact that the Great Wei is now in decline and everything is happening, if it were in its prime, it is estimated that Prince Huai Ping could not wait for himself to kill, the empress would have killed him long ago.

No emperor would tolerate the existence of such a county king.

"The rise and fall of all the people, ah."

Xu Qingnian shook his head, thinking more, its fundamental problem still lies with the people.

"The matter of the water cart, wait for a few more months, there should be some results, just hope that there will be no trouble next, the country is rich and the people are strong is the king's way ah."

Xu Qingnian said to himself in his heart.

And so it was.

In the blink of an eye, another three days had passed.

Xu Qingnian was detained in the prison for three days.

The clan kings from all over the world kept shouting and insulting Xu Qingnian with various zhengs, and even threatened to kill Xu Qingnian, otherwise it would be difficult to calm down their anger.

This day.

In the courtroom.

One after another, the civil and military officials presented themselves to the court.

"Your Majesty, I have something to present."

"In Huainan County, the twelve prefectures, there are ten million people who have petitioned for Xu Qingnian, and twelve volumes of the Book of Ten Thousand People have been sent to Kyoto."

This was an official from the Ministry of Punishment.

"Your Majesty, I, too, have something to present."

"Eight million people in the nine prefectures of Henin County have petitioned for Xu Qingnian, and eight scrolls of the Book of Ten Thousand People have been sent to Kyoto."

This was an official from the Ministry of the Household.

"Your Majesty, I, too, have something to present."

A voice rang out.

In the courthouse, officials from the six ministries spoke up one after another. In the past three days, the people of Great Wei had been in an uproar over Xu Qingnian's petition, and one after another volume of the People's Book had been sent to Kyoto.

They all hope that His Majesty will be merciful and forgive Xu Qingnian.

Some people have counted that there are a total of 145 scrolls of the People's Petition so far, and some are still on their way.

It is clear that Xu Qingnian has won the love of the people of Wei, otherwise it would not have become public knowledge.

When the ministers had finished their presentation.

Chen Zhengru spoke up.

"Your Majesty, I believe that Xu Qingnian's crime of seizing power is indeed a major crime, but the King of Huai Ping County injured the Minister of Justice in the first place, Xu Qingnian was also angry for a while, in addition to solving the case."

The government's decision to use the "new" method to solve the "new" case is a good one.

# Chen Zhengru spoke up and proposed a solution.

"What is the explanation for the clan kings?"

The empress spoke up and asked calmly.

"Send the Book of the People to all the vassal kings, public opinion is greater than heaven, I believe the vassal kings will understand."

Chen Zhengru gave his reply.

It was indeed not easy to handle the impeachment of Xu Qingnian by the vassal kings.

But the letter of the people could be used for this purpose, and if the clan kings continued to clamour, they would be fighting against the people.

In this world, no one dares to fight against the people, not even His Majesty.

"En."

The empress nodded her head.

And then spoke.

"In that case, pass on my decree."

"Xu Qingnian cracked the Pingqiu Province disaster relief case, as a great merit, but the crime of seizing power, the merit will be offset, however, Xu Qingnian's resignation is a matter of youthful impulsiveness, I, can forgive his crime, but not without punishment."

"Remove the responsibility of Xu Qingnian as the head of the Ministry of Penalties, retain the official position of the Ministry of Penalties, and demote him to the Ministry of Penalties as a candidate for the roll official."

"Punish Xu Qingnian again, and go to the Ministry of Household Affairs to serve as a scroll official, with no rank and no rank."

"In order to prevent Xu Qingnian from recklessness again, he is given a scroll of heavenly decree, which can be sent directly to heaven for any matter, and if he is impulsive and reckless, I will not forgive him lightly."

"He shall be banned for one more month to think about his mistakes at home and change his ways, and after that time, he shall work with reserve and shall not use his official position to serve the country in a perfunctory manner."

The empress spoke and handed down her punishment.

# When these words were spoken, the court was somewhat taken aback.

Chen Zhengru was silent.

Everyone knew that Xu Qingnian must have been punished in a minor way, just because Her Majesty wanted to find a step to take.

Both sides had to take care of their faces.

Therefore, the final result was definitely a small punishment and a big punishment, with a clear promotion and a secret demotion.

But what he didn't expect was that the empress would give Xu Qingnian a scroll of heavenly decrees?

A scroll of twenty-four sheets.

In other words, Xu Qingnian had the qualification to directly reach the heavenly audience from now on.

This was not an explicit promotion, was it?

This is a superb promotion.

Does it matter if the official position is big or not?

If His Majesty values you, even if you are a guard, you can walk across the street.

If His Majesty does not value you, even if you are a prime minister, people will still look down on you.

This is the simplest of truths.

Twenty-four heavenly decrees, and the six ministries combined are probably only so many, right?

That is to say, in future, if anyone offends Xu Qingnian, and Xu Qingnian, in a fit of anger, writes up your issue, and His Majesty finds out about it, whether His Majesty will be angry about it or not, but at the very least, he will be uncomfortable, right?

But Chen Zhengru did not care about this.

Instead, he cares about why His Majesty thinks so highly of Xu Qingnian.

Is it possible that His Majesty really wants to support the Northern Expedition?

# This was what Chen Zhengru was thinking.

The military officials, on the other hand, seemed overjoyed.

This decree from the empress was her attitude.

She valued Xu Qingnian, and she valued her very highly, otherwise she would not have rewarded Xu Qingnian with a heavenly decree.

And the fact that she valued Xu Qingnian could also be interpreted to mean that the Empress might really want the Northern Expedition.

After all, Xu Qingnian was the undisputed champion of the 'military expedition', so they were naturally delighted.

The officials all had their own ideas.

And as the word 'retreat' rang out, the matter was settled.

The dust had also settled.

Not long afterwards, the decree was announced.

The people of the capital were overwhelmed with excitement and joy, after all, their hearts had finally fallen.

The decree was passed to the vassal kings.

The attitude of the vassal kings was a little different.

They were furious.

But in front of the Book of Ten Thousand People, they did not dare to be angry.

This move was really a desperate one.

I don't know who led the way up.

As vassal kings, they themselves had some problems, and now that they wanted to rebel, it was even more impossible for them to disobey public opinion.

So all sorts of ideas were lost at this moment. They could offend the emperor, but they dared not offend the people of the world.

Some of the vassal kings, however, had other ideas in mind.

And at this moment.

Eight hundred miles away from the capital of Great Wei.

A carriage sped along.

"Carriage driver, how much longer until we reach the capital."

Chen Xinghe's voice rang out, slightly anxious.

"My carriage, it travels eight hundred miles a day, it is fast, it will be there within a day."

The carriage driver's voice rang out.

And Chen Xinghe could only be anxious.

Ever since he had learned that Xu Qingnian had been detained in the Heavenly Prison, he had been so anxious that he had come straight from Ping'an County, hoping to help his senior brother.

He had even written a poem on the way to voice out his injustice for his senior brother, thinking that when he arrived at the capital, he would do his best to meet His Majesty and read out his poem in front of the civil and military officials to help his junior brother redress his grievances.

Unfortunately, the carriage was too unforgiving, as it was bound to arrive in two days, but it was already three days later and there were still 800 miles to go.

What fucking bad luck.

Looking into the distance, Chen Xinghe clenched his fist to death, his eyes filled with determination.

"Senior brother! You have to hold on! Senior brother is coming to save you!"

"Senior brother, you don't have to worry about senior brother, senior brother will save you even if he has to offend all the civil servants and His Majesty."

Chen Xinghe said firmly in his heart.

He worried along the way, creating a poem for this purpose, full of feelings and words from the bottom of his heart, scolding the king for being faint, but also advising him to be clear, denouncing all officials, but also discouraging them, using the people as the subject, but also using Xu Qingnian to redress his grievances.

He knew that his entry into the capital would certainly set off another storm, but he did not care about the fame and fortune.

He only wanted Xu Qingnian to be well.

As Xu Qingnian's senior brother, he had an obligation to help Xu Qingnian out of her predicament.

Alas.

It could not be helped, who made him a senior brother.

Senior brother, wait for me!

# Awaken Chapter 109 -

# Great Wei Kyoto.

Inside Shouren School.

The crackling sound of firecrackers sounded, attracting many people to watch.

Brothers Yang Hu and Yang Bao bought a lot of firecrackers to celebrate Xu Qingxiao's life after the disaster.

After all, he was thrown into the Heavenly Prison, coupled with the performances of the vassal kings from all over the world, I thought that Xu Qingxiao would at least peel off a layer of skin, but what he didn't expect was that he just cut his grades.

And it's not big in itself, just a seventh-rank, compared to what Xu Qingxiao did, this is not a punishment at all.

Everyone understands that the Empress still values Xu Qingxiao very much.

Yang Hu and Yang Leopard prepared grapefruit leaves. As soon as Xu Qingxiao came back, he insisted on calling Xu Qingxiao to take a bath and go to get rid of bad luck.

Unable to hold back the enthusiasm of the crowd, Xu Qingxiao had no choice but to take a pomelo leaf bath.

The people gave their congratulations outside, and the two brothers Zhao Da and Zhao were also sensible and prepared some things, which could be regarded as a celebration.

Waited till noon.

#### Everything quieted down.

This is often the case. No matter how lively things are, they will not last long. Everyone has their own affairs.

Kyoto is peaceful.

The people are busy with their own business.

At this time, in Kyoto, in the Tongwen Museum.

This is the place where literati from outside Kyoto gathers. Because Kyoto is too big, and I just came to Kyoto, I don't know a lot of things, and I don't know the way, so the Tongwen Museum is a place specially prepared for everyone. Someone will lead the way, or contact here. Friends and family in Kyoto.

But at this moment, a figure appeared in the Tongwen Pavilion.

It is Chen Xinghe.

When he came to Kyoto, Chen Xinghe was a little shocked. He felt an indescribable shock about everything in Kyoto.

Whether it is a building or people of all kinds, there is an eye-opening feeling, and even Chen Xinghe saw a woman with blonde hair and blue eyes, which is really shocking.

However, the shock was shocking. Chen Xinghe knew the purpose of his trip, so he immediately came to the Tongwen Museum to inquire about Xu Qingxiao's location.

In the letter, Xu Qingxiao said that he was in Shouren Academy, but the question is that the capital is so big, where is Shouren Academy?

He doesn't know at all.

So I had to come to the Tongwen Museum first to find someone to lead the way.

Entering the Tongwen Pavilion, Chen Xinghe held his head high. Although he was shocked by the size of the capital, Chen Xinghe knew that he had to maintain a proud attitude.

It is indeed the first time for me to come to the capital, but I have to pretend that I have been here many times, but it has only been a few years since I came.

When he came to the office of Tongwenguan, Chen Xinghe said in a low voice.

"I've seen your Excellency, I'm going down to Chen Xinghe, I want to inquire about something."

Chen Xinghe opened his mouth and lowered his voice slightly, because everyone in the capital talks like this.

However, the latter ignored him, just waved his hand and asked Chen Xinghe to ask elsewhere.

There are too many people coming and going in the Tongwen Museum, and it is very dense, and there are many people doing things.

However, the attitude of the other party was not very good. When he saw Chen Xinghe, he knew that he was a foreigner, so he was reluctant to deal with it.

Chen Xinghe was a little angry, but after thinking about it, let it go.

Soon, Chen Xinghe continued to ask other places, and the people who worked in succession were very perfunctory, either not answering, or saying that they had rested. Half an hour.

Or there are a few people who are more attentive, but there are dozens of people in front, and everyone queues up in sequence, and Chen Xinghe can only queue up in frustration.

Another half an hour later, when it was finally Chen Xinghe's turn, a few figures jumped in.

He was from Fanbang, with green hair and red eyes. He didn't line up at all when he came in, and he didn't know what to say.

Chen Xinghe doesn't care what they say. What he cares about is that these gangs of people jumped into his own team and didn't even ask a question. What's more, the people who handled things in Tongwenguan had to be polite, how could they dare to? A little perfunctory?

This time Chen Xinghe felt a little weird. Dawei's children came to the Tongwen Museum to ask something. They pushed left and right, and they had to queue up honestly. These are not the people of Dawei, but they can be so arrogant and domineering?

Thinking of this, Chen Xinghe became more and more angry. It is a small thing to waste an hour here. The most important thing is that he has an inexplicable breath in his heart.

"Okay, okay!"

#### "I'll take you there and help you solve

it." At this moment, the person in charge got up and said flatteringly, and wanted to bring these few people to find someone, and Chen Xinghe spoke in an instant.

"Sir, I have been waiting here for a long time. Can you help me to solve my doubts? It only takes half an hour."

Chen Xinghe was really angry, he waited for almost an hour, and finally it was his turn , as a result you left? Going with a group of foreigners?

But when the fire comes back, Chen Xinghe has a good temper and doesn't want to make trouble.

Hearing Chen Xinghe's voice, the latter frowned a little, and when those people saw Chen Xinghe speak, they couldn't help but continue to babble and say a lot of things, as if they were very emotional.

"Understood!" The

clerk smiled, then looked at Chen Xinghe and said, "If you have something to deal with later, I will help him solve some things first." The

other party said so.

"Why?"

Chen Xinghe couldn't help it now. He stopped the opponent, and even if he cut in the queue, he still had to give priority to it? Who is this? The nobles of the Wei Dynasty?

"I advise you not to make trouble, do you know who he is?"

The other party frowned and reminded.

"Then do you know who I am?"

Chen Xinghe has become angry. His personality is neither arguing nor arguing, but if he is really annoyed, he doesn't care that much.

"Who are you?" The

latter heard Chen Xinghe speak like this, and he did not dare to say anything. After all, this is the capital of the capital, in case it is really big.

"The first government examination of the Great Wei Dynasty and the New Dynasty, the 19th place in Nanyu Palace, Chen Xinghe is also."

### Chen Xinghe said his background, plausibly.

The momentum is very strong.

But in the Tongwen Pavilion, many people frowned slightly, and Rao was the latter also subconsciously looked surprised, but after thinking about it carefully, Nanyu Palace is the nineteenth? Is it great?

It's like... that's it.

And... Chen Xinghe?

Is there such a person? no.

"Okay, okay, don't be arguing, this is Kyoto, there are many things you don't know about outsiders, you offend these people, you have good fruit to eat." The

other party reacted, and his tone was a little impatient. , and then turned to leave.

Seeing the slight contempt in everyone's eyes and the perfunctory behavior of the other party, Chen Xinghe felt a little uncomfortable.

But more of anger.

Thinking of this, Chen Xinghe couldn't help clenching his fists.

"My junior brother is Xu Qingxiao!"

Chen Xinghe didn't want to take out his junior brother's name at first, but these people were too bullying, and he was really uncomfortable.

A slightly angry voice sounded.

In an instant, the entire Tongwen Museum fell silent.

All eyes fell on Chen Xinghe.

Speaking of Chen Xinghe, they don't know each other.

Speaking of Xu Qingxiao, who doesn't know each other in the entire Kyoto?

This is a popular man in the eyes of today's emperor. He is also the number one ruthless man in the Great Wei Dynasty.

Unexpectedly, this person in front of him turned out to be Xu Qingxiao's senior brother?

Your uncle's.

If this is true... Wouldn't that offend a Big Mac?

Who is Xu Qingxiao? When they get angry, the Minister of Punishment beats them. Who are they? The public servants of the Doujin Pavilion, that is, the owner of the pavilion, is of the seventh rank, and the others have no rank.

If you offend Chen Xinghe and call Xu Qingxiao, who can escape the whole damn fanhouse?

"Ge..... Your Excellency, you just said that Xu Qingxiao is your junior brother?

"

"That's still fake?"

Chen Xinghe said angrily. He came to save Xu Qingxiao, but when he arrived in the capital, he learned that His Majesty had released his junior brother, which made Chen Xinghe a little depressed. After all, he finally wrote a poem, It seems to be useless again.

"Your Excellency, why didn't you tell me earlier? What's the matter? I'll help you first."

As soon as he said this, the expressions of everyone in the entire fan hall changed, especially the few people who had perfunctory Chen Xinghe before. He immediately got up and surrounded him, with a flattering look on his face.

At this time, a few people couldn't understand what everyone was saying. They dragged the person who was doing the errands and said a lot of things, and the clerk also said a few words to him. The latter's expression changed, but also I didn't dare to say anything more.

I just looked at Chen Xinghe more.

"Where is Shouren Academy? I'm going to find my junior brother, please lead the way."

Seeing the change in everyone's attitude, Chen Xinghe didn't feel very happy, but it was urgent to meet with his junior brother, and he didn't want to waste time here.

"I'll take you there, I'll take you there."

"Lord Chen, this fan hall is busy sometimes, don't mind it, I'm just a little clumsy when I wait, I'm really sorry."

#### "Mr. Chen, you can Don't take it

to heart." The other side said flatteringly.

Chen Xinghe nodded, but ignored the other party and just let him lead the way.

After all, this kind of trivial matter is nothing, as long as it can solve the problem.

But what Chen Xinghe didn't expect was that his junior brother still has a certain prestige in the capital. Just calling his name can solve so many troubles.

When can I, Chen Xinghe, be like this?

Chen Xinghe sighed in his heart.

That's it, half an hour later.

Dawei Jingdu, Shouren School.

At this moment.

Xu Qingxiao is meditating in the yard, nourishing qi and blood.

The time is almost ripe, he intends to go all out, martial arts first step into the eighth rank and then talk about it.

The most problematic aspect of Xu Qingxiao regarding the matter of the Duke of Huaiping was his own martial arts realm.

Confucianism and Taoism.

However, martial arts are only ninth rank.

If the strength of martial arts has not been improved, it will be one thing if you encounter this kind of thing in the future, and it will be very uncomfortable to be suppressed by others.

If Chen Xindaru was not there that day, he would probably have to kneel on the ground. If so, Xu Qingxiao would be unhappy even if the Duke of Huaiping died ten times.

Just when Xu Qingxiao was thinking about martial arts, a familiar voice suddenly sounded.

"Junior Brother Xu." The

#### voice sounded, and Xu Qingxiao couldn't help but open her eyes from her thoughts.

Chen Xinghe?

Brother?

Xu Qingxiao opened his eyes, he followed the voice and saw a familiar figure standing quietly outside Shouren Academy.

"Senior Brother Chen."

At this moment, Xu Qingxiao showed joy and walked towards Chen Xinghe.

"Senior brother." When

he came to the entrance of the school, Xu Qingxiao was overjoyed and then saluted.

"Junior Brother."

Chen Xinghe couldn't help showing joy when he saw Xu Qingxiao, but he was still a little arrogant in his bones.

The people from the Tongwenguan who led the way, after seeing this scene, couldn't help swallowing. This motherfucker, fortunately, he reacted at the critical moment. Get into big trouble.

No, it wasn't me, it was the Tongwen Museum that was going to get into big trouble. It really caused Xu Qingxiao. No one dared to say anything if the Tongwen Museum was smashed.

"Xiao has seen Master Xu."

"Sir Chen, since you have arrived at Shouren Academy, Xiao has said goodbye." The

other side said with a flattering smile.

"En, I'm tired."

Seeing Xu Qingxiao, Chen Xinghe felt a lot more happy, and he didn't care about his talent. After thanking him, he walked into the academy with Xu Qingxiao.

The two entered the school.

Xu Qingxiao asked Yang Hu and others to bring good tea.

"Senior brother, are you planning to stay for a long time, right?"

Xu Qingxiao said. There is no real acquaintance in Kyoto. To be honest, it is sometimes boring, but Chen Xinghe is here, which makes Xu Qingxiao very happy.

"Well, in about half a year, the imperial examination will begin, and I plan to stay in Kyoto for a while to prepare for the imperial examination."

"Furthermore, you and I are both brothers and sisters, you are helpless in Kyoto, and the master asked me to help. you."

Chen Xinghe said so.

"Well, if senior brother doesn't dislike it, just stay here. I've already had someone clean your room."

Xu Qingxiao invited.

"Okay." Chen Xinghe didn't pay too much attention to it, and Shouren Academy was really good, at least much better than the inn.

Tea is ready.

Xu Qingxiao poured Chen Xinghe a cup first, but Chen Xinghe didn't drink it, but said directly.

"Senior brother, senior brother has been worried that you will be punished for the past few days. I didn't expect to hear that you have been released as soon as you came to Kyoto."

"But there is one thing, senior brother is still angry for you."

Chen Xinghe said, he finally had a hard time I wrote a poem, but Xu Qingxiao was released. I felt a little uncomfortable, and I didn't have room to play.

Of course, this is just a small depression. Xu Qingxiao was released, and he was naturally the happiest.

"There's nothing to be angry about, it's actually okay."

Xu Qingxiao didn't feel anything. After spending the past few days in prison, he thought about a lot of things.

"Why not?"

"This Prince of Huaiping killed millions of innocent people and made a monstrous mistake. You want to behead him, but His Majesty won't let him, and he will imprison you in the prison."

### "This point, senior brother . It's not fair!"

Chen Xinghe couldn't help saying.

After Xu Qingxiao heard it, he didn't say anything. It was normal for his senior brother to grieve for him. Although Chen Xinghe didn't understand many things, Xu Qingxiao's heart was still warm.

At the very least, if it was someone else, it is estimated that he would only allow himself to endure, take a step back, and even feel that he was unreasonable. However, Chen Xinghe supported himself unconditionally, and even fought for himself. For this alone, Xu Qingxiao decided that Chen Xinghe was This brother.

"Forget it, forget it, it's over."

Xu Qingxiao smiled.

"Hey, Junior Brother Qingxiao, you are too tactful. If Senior Brother encounters this kind of thing, this matter will never end."

"The Prince of Huaiping, Langzi has ambitions, and does a lot of evil. My generation of scholars should punish evil, Dawei Wen Palace. So many Confucian scholars have all learned from dogs."

"This kind of knowledge, it's worth noting that senior brother doesn't learn it."

Chen Xinghe cursed. Wait.

After the teacup was put down, Xu Qingxiao's voice sounded.

"Senior brother, if it were you, how would you deal with it?"

Xu Qingxiao laughed, listening to his brother's opinion.

"Simple, since the big Wei can't tolerate such a talented person as me, then go to other places, will it be possible to stay here?"

Chen Xinghe said angrily.

"Where are you going? Tuxie? Chuyuan? What if they don't pay attention to Junior Brother?"

Xu Qingxiao asked casually.

"If they don't pay attention, they are blind. The big deal is to go to the heaven on the sea. There are so many countries, and there will always be one who will appreciate the two of our brothers."

"But the brothers do not like fame and fortune. You still have to come in the government and politics, so I will be a scholar., strive to become a great Confucian as soon as possible, when the time comes, the Confucian and Taoist lineage will support you."

"In this way, you are the greatest civil servant, and I am the greatest Confucian official. Then I will call these few friends together and go to the Ministry of War to train and train, saying: Maybe I'll be a general."

"The military, politics, and Confucianism are all in one, and if we develop the country well, maybe one day, we will become a dynasty.

And after Xu Qingxiao took a sip of tea, he couldn't help but sigh, Senior Brother Xinghe is really amazing, and his ability to draw cakes is good.

"That's fine, that senior brother can help me get in touch. If anyone really sees our senior brother's talent, then leave if it's a big deal."

"There's no official rank anyway."

Xu Qingxiao nodded with a smile.

He was just talking and playing with Chen Xinghe, and he couldn't have this intention. He cultivated a different technique by himself, and now it is suppressed. The way, let Dan Shen ancient scripture help.

Just after saying this, Chen Xinghe fell silent.

Uh... I just couldn't help but say a few words, how could such an idea really exist, but seeing Xu Qingxiao like this made him a little embarrassed.

"Drink tea, drink tea, and wait for Senior Brother to look for him later."

Chen Xinghe opened his mouth to hide his embarrassment.

It's just the conversation between the two, which seems to be relatively hidden.

But secretly, there were spies who wrote down all these words.

In the capital, there is such a spy, only one person can do it, and that is the spy of the Empress.

After half an hour.

Great Wei Palace.

Inside the Hall of Mental Cultivation.

The Empress sat silently on the dragon carriage, and Zhao Wan'er frowned slightly beside her.

Your Highness, the spies said very seriously.

"Your Majesty, Xu Qingxiao personally said to let his senior brother contact the ministers of other countries. If anyone sees the two senior brothers, Xu Qingxiao is willing to take refuge."

The spy was extremely serious and explained the conversation between Xu Qingxiao and Chen Xinghe one by one.

After saying this, Zhao Wan'er's brows furrowed even tighter. These words are not a joke.

"Go down."

"Continue to watch Xu Qingxiao, but he doesn't need to report anything to me, the main thing is to protect his safety."

Dawei Jingjing.

Inside Shouren School.

The crackling sound of firecrackers sounded, attracting many people to watch.

Brothers Yang Hu and Yang Bao bought a lot of firecrackers to celebrate Xu Qingxiao's life after the disaster.

After all, he was thrown into the Heavenly Prison, coupled with the performances of the vassal kings from all over the world, I thought that Xu Qingxiao would at least peel off a layer of skin, but what he didn't expect was that he just cut his grades.

And it's not big in itself, just a seventh-rank, compared to what Xu Qingxiao did, this is not a punishment at all.

Everyone understands that the Empress still values Xu Qingxiao very much.

Yang Hu and Yang Leopard prepared grapefruit leaves. As soon as Xu Qingxiao came back, he insisted on calling Xu Qingxiao to take a bath and go to get rid of bad luck.

Unable to hold back the enthusiasm of the crowd, Xu Qingxiao had no choice but to take a pomelo leaf bath.

The people gave their congratulations outside, and the two brothers Zhao Da and Zhao were also sensible and prepared some things, which could be regarded as a celebration.

Waited till noon.

Everything quieted down.

This is often the case. No matter how lively things are, they will not last long. Everyone has their own affairs.

Kyoto is peaceful.

The people are busy with their own business.

At this time, in Kyoto, in the Tongwen Museum.

This is the place where literati from outside Kyoto gathers. Because Kyoto is too big, and I just came to Kyoto, I don't know a lot of things, and I don't know the way, so the Tongwen Museum is a place specially prepared for everyone. Someone will lead the way, or contact here. Friends and family in Kyoto.

But at this moment, a figure appeared in the Tongwen Pavilion.

It is Chen Xinghe.

When he came to Kyoto, Chen Xinghe was a little shocked. He felt an indescribable shock about everything in Kyoto.

Whether it is a building or people of all kinds, there is an eye-opening feeling, and even Chen Xinghe saw a woman with blonde hair and blue eyes, which is really shocking.

However, the shock was shocking. Chen Xinghe knew the purpose of his trip, so he immediately came to the Tongwen Museum to inquire about Xu Qingxiao's location.

In the letter, Xu Qingxiao said that he was in Shouren Academy, but the question is that the capital is so big, where is Shouren Academy?

### He doesn't know at all.

So I had to come to the Tongwen Museum first to find someone to lead the way.

Entering the Tongwen Pavilion, Chen Xinghe held his head high. Although he was shocked by the size of the capital, Chen Xinghe knew that he had to maintain a proud attitude.

It is indeed the first time for me to come to the capital, but I have to pretend that I have been here many times, but it has only been a few years since I came.

When he came to the office of Tongwenguan, Chen Xinghe said in a low voice.

"I've seen your Excellency, I'm going down to Chen Xinghe, I want to inquire about something."

Chen Xinghe opened his mouth and lowered his voice slightly, because everyone in the capital talks like this.

However, the latter ignored him, just waved his hand and asked Chen Xinghe to ask elsewhere.

There are too many people coming and going in the Tongwen Museum, and it is very dense, and there are many people doing things.

However, the attitude of the other party was not very good. When he saw Chen Xinghe, he knew that he was a foreigner, so he was reluctant to deal with it.

Chen Xinghe was a little angry, but after thinking about it, let it go.

Soon, Chen Xinghe continued to ask other places, and the people who worked in succession were very perfunctory, either not answering, or saying that they had rested. Half an hour.

Or there are a few people who are more attentive, but there are dozens of people in front, and everyone queues up in sequence, and Chen Xinghe can only queue up in frustration.

Another half an hour later, when it was finally Chen Xinghe's turn, a few figures jumped in.

He was from Fanbang, with green hair and red eyes. He didn't line up at all when he came in, and he didn't know what to say.

Chen Xinghe doesn't care what they say. What he cares about is that these gangs of people jumped into his own team and didn't even ask a question. What's more, the

people who handled things in Tongwenguan had to be polite, how could they dare to? A little perfunctory?

This time Chen Xinghe felt a little weird. Dawei's children came to the Tongwen Museum to ask something. They pushed left and right, and they had to queue up honestly. These are not the people of Dawei, but they can be so arrogant and domineering?

Thinking of this, Chen Xinghe became more and more angry. It is a small thing to waste an hour here. The most important thing is that he has an inexplicable breath in his heart.

"Okay, okay!"

"I'll take you there and help you solve

it." At this moment, the person in charge got up and said flatteringly, and wanted to bring these few people to find someone, and Chen Xinghe spoke in an instant.

"Sir, I have been waiting here for a long time. Can you help me to solve my doubts? It only takes half an hour."

Chen Xinghe was really angry, he waited for almost an hour, and finally it was his turn , as a result you left? Going with a group of foreigners?

But when the fire comes back, Chen Xinghe has a good temper and doesn't want to make trouble.

Hearing Chen Xinghe's voice, the latter frowned a little, and when those people saw Chen Xinghe speak, they couldn't help but continue to babble and say a lot of things, as if they were very emotional.

"Understood!" The

clerk smiled, then looked at Chen Xinghe and said, "If you have something to deal with later, I will help him solve some things first." The

other party said so.

"Why?"

Chen Xinghe couldn't help it now. He stopped the opponent, and even if he cut in the queue, he still had to give priority to it? Who is this? The nobles of the Wei Dynasty?

"I advise you not to make trouble, do you know who he is?" The

#### other party frowned and reminded.

"Then do you know who I am?"

Chen Xinghe has a temper. He doesn't like to argue or quarrel, but if he's really annoyed, he doesn't care that much.

"Who are you?" The

latter heard Chen Xinghe speak like this, and he did not dare to say anything. After all, this is the capital of the capital, in case it is really big.

"The first government examination of the Great Wei Dynasty and the New Dynasty, the 19th place in Nanyu Palace, Chen Xinghe is also."

Chen Xinghe said his background, plausibly.

The momentum is very strong.

But in the Tongwen Pavilion, many people frowned slightly, and Rao was the latter also subconsciously looked surprised, but after thinking about it carefully, Nanyu Palace is the nineteenth? Is it great?

It's like ... that's it.

And... Chen Xinghe?

Is there such a person? no.

"Okay, okay, don't be arguing, this is Kyoto, there are many things you don't know about outsiders, you offend these people, you have good fruit to eat." The

other party reacted, and his tone was a little impatient. , and then turned to leave.

Seeing the slight contempt in everyone's eyes and the perfunctory behavior of the other party, Chen Xinghe felt a little uncomfortable.

But more of anger.

Thinking of this, Chen Xinghe couldn't help clenching his fists.

"My junior brother is Xu Qingxiao!"

Chen Xinghe didn't want to take out his junior brother's name at first, but these people were too bullying, and he was really uncomfortable.

#### A slightly angry voice sounded.

In an instant, the entire Tongwen Museum fell silent.

All eyes fell on Chen Xinghe.

Speaking of Chen Xinghe, they don't know each other.

Speaking of Xu Qingxiao, who doesn't know each other in the entire Kyoto?

This is a popular man in the eyes of today's emperor. He is also the number one ruthless man in the Great Wei Dynasty.

Unexpectedly, this person in front of him turned out to be Xu Qingxiao's senior brother?

Your uncle's.

If this is true... Wouldn't that offend a Big Mac?

Who is Xu Qingxiao? When they get angry, the Minister of Punishment beats them. Who are they? The public servants of the Doujin Pavilion, that is, the owner of the pavilion, is of the seventh rank, and the others have no rank.

If you offend Chen Xinghe and call Xu Qingxiao, who can escape the whole damn fanhouse?

"Ge..... Your Excellency, you just said that Xu Qingxiao is your junior brother?

"

"That's still fake?"

Chen Xinghe said angrily. He came to save Xu Qingxiao, but when he arrived in the capital, he learned that His Majesty had released his junior brother, which made Chen Xinghe a little depressed. After all, he finally wrote a poem, It seems to be useless again.

"Your Excellency, why didn't you tell me earlier? What's the matter? I'll help you first."

As soon as he said this, the expressions of everyone in the entire fan hall changed, especially the few people who had perfunctory Chen Xinghe before. He immediately got up and surrounded him, with a flattering look on his face.

At this time, a few people couldn't understand what everyone was saying. They dragged the person who was doing the errands and said a lot of things, and the clerk

also said a few words to him. The latter's expression changed, but also I didn't dare to say anything more.

I just looked at Chen Xinghe more.

"Where is Shouren Academy? I'm going to find my junior brother, please lead the way."

Seeing the change in everyone's attitude, Chen Xinghe didn't feel very happy, but it was urgent to meet with his junior brother, and he didn't want to waste time here.

"I'll take you, I'll take you."

"Master Chen, this fan hall is busy sometimes. Don't mind it. I was just a little clumsy when I waited. I'm really sorry."

"Master Chen, don't take it to heart." The

other flattered.

Chen Xinghe nodded, but ignored the other party and just let him lead the way.

After all, this kind of trivial matter is nothing, as long as it can solve the problem.

But what Chen Xinghe didn't expect was that his junior brother still has a certain prestige in the capital. Just calling his name can solve so many troubles.

When can I, Chen Xinghe, be like this?

Chen Xinghe sighed in his heart.

That's it, half an hour later.

Dawei Jingdu, Shouren School.

At this moment.

Xu Qingxiao is meditating in the yard, nourishing qi and blood.

The time is almost ripe, he intends to go all out, martial arts first step into the eighth rank and then talk about it.

The most problematic aspect of Xu Qingxiao regarding the matter of the Duke of Huaiping was his own martial arts realm.

Confucianism and Taoism.

#### However, martial arts are only ninth rank.

If the strength of martial arts has not been improved, it will be one thing if you encounter this kind of thing in the future, and it will be very uncomfortable to be suppressed by others.

If Chen Xindaru was not there that day, he would probably have to kneel on the ground. If so, Xu Qingxiao would be unhappy even if the Duke of Huaiping died ten times.

Just when Xu Qingxiao was thinking about martial arts, a familiar voice suddenly sounded.

"Junior Brother Xu." The

voice sounded, and Xu Qingxiao couldn't help but open her eyes from her thoughts.

Chen Xinghe?

Brother?

Xu Qingxiao opened his eyes, he followed the voice and saw a familiar figure standing quietly outside Shouren Academy.

"Senior Brother Chen."

At this moment, Xu Qingxiao showed joy and walked towards Chen Xinghe.

"Senior brother." When

he came to the entrance of the school, Xu Qingxiao was overjoyed and then saluted.

"Junior Brother."

Chen Xinghe couldn't help showing joy when he saw Xu Qingxiao, but he was still a little arrogant in his bones.

The people from the Tongwenguan who led the way, after seeing this scene, couldn't help swallowing. This motherfucker, fortunately, he reacted at the critical moment. Get into big trouble.

No, it wasn't me, it was the Tongwen Museum that was going to get into big trouble. It really caused Xu Qingxiao. No one dared to say anything if the Tongwen Museum was smashed.

"Xiao has seen Master Xu."

## "Sir Chen, since you have arrived at Shouren Academy, Xiao has said goodbye." The

other side said with a flattering smile.

"En, I'm tired."

Seeing Xu Qingxiao, Chen Xinghe felt a lot more happy, and he didn't care about his talent. After thanking him, he walked into the academy with Xu Qingxiao.

The two entered the school.

Xu Qingxiao asked Yang Hu and others to bring good tea.

"Senior brother, are you planning to stay for a long time, right?"

Xu Qingxiao said. There is no real acquaintance in Kyoto. To be honest, it is sometimes boring, but Chen Xinghe is here, which makes Xu Qingxiao very happy.

"Well, in about half a year, the imperial examination will begin. I plan to stay in Kyoto for a while to prepare for the imperial examination."

"Furthermore, you and I are both brothers and sisters. You are helpless in Kyoto. Master asked me to help. You."

Chen Xinghe said.

"Well, if senior brother doesn't dislike it, just stay here. I've already had someone clean your room."

Xu Qingxiao invited.

"Okay." Chen Xinghe didn't pay too much attention to it, and Shouren Academy was really good, at least much better than the inn.

Tea is ready.

Xu Qingxiao poured Chen Xinghe a cup first, but Chen Xinghe didn't drink it, but said directly.

"Senior brother, senior brother has been worried that you will be punished for the past few days. I didn't expect to hear that you have been released as soon as you came to Kyoto."

"But there is one thing, senior brother is still angry for you."

Chen Xinghe said, he finally had a hard time I wrote a poem, but Xu Qingxiao was released. I felt a little uncomfortable, and I didn't have room to play.

Of course, this is just a small depression. Xu Qingxiao was released, and he was naturally the happiest.

"There's nothing to be angry about, it's actually okay."

Xu Qingxiao didn't feel anything. After spending the past few days in prison, he thought about a lot of things.

"Why not?"

"This Prince of Huaiping killed millions of innocent people and made a monstrous mistake. You want to behead him, but His Majesty won't let him, and he will imprison you in the prison."

"This point, senior brother . It's not fair!"

Chen Xinghe couldn't help saying.

After Xu Qingxiao heard it, he didn't say anything. It was normal for his senior brother to grieve for him. Although Chen Xinghe didn't understand many things, Xu Qingxiao's heart was still warm.

At the very least, if it was someone else, it is estimated that he would only allow himself to endure, take a step back, and even feel that he was unreasonable. However, Chen Xinghe supported himself unconditionally, and even fought for himself. For this alone, Xu Qingxiao decided that Chen Xinghe was This brother.

"Forget it, forget it, the matter has passed."

Xu Qingxiao smiled.

"Hey, Junior Brother Qingxiao, you are too tactful. If Senior Brother encounters this kind of thing, this matter will never end."

"The Prince of Huaiping, Langzi has ambitions, and does a lot of evil. My generation of scholars should punish evil, Dawei Wen Palace. So many Confucian scholars have all learned from dogs."

"This kind of knowledge, it's worth noting that senior brother doesn't learn it."

Chen Xinghe cursed. Wait.

After the teacup was put down, Xu Qingxiao's voice sounded.

#### "Senior brother, if it were you, how would you deal with it?"

Xu Qingxiao laughed, listening to his brother's opinion.

"Simple, since the big Wei can't tolerate such a talented person as me, then go to other places, will it be possible to stay here?"

Chen Xinghe said angrily.

"Where are you going? Tuxie? Chuyuan? What if they don't pay attention to Junior Brother?"

Xu Qingxiao asked casually.

"If they don't pay attention, they are blind. The big deal is to go to the heaven on the sea. There are so many countries, and there will always be one who will appreciate the two of our brothers."

"But the brothers do not like fame and fortune. You still have to come in the government and politics, so I will be a scholar., strive to become a great Confucian as soon as possible, when the time comes, the Confucian and Taoist lineage will support you."

"In this way, you are the greatest civil servant, and I am the greatest Confucian official. Then I will call these few friends together and go to the Ministry of War to train and train, saying: Maybe I'll be a general."

"The military, politics, and Confucianism are all in one, and if we develop the country well, maybe one day, we will become a dynasty.

And after Xu Qingxiao took a sip of tea, he couldn't help but sigh, Senior Brother Xinghe is really amazing, and his ability to draw cakes is good.

"That's alright, that senior brother can help me get in touch. If someone really likes our senior brother's talent, it's a big deal to leave."

"Anyway, there is no official rank."

Xu Qingxiao smiled and nodded.

He was just talking and playing with Chen Xinghe, and he couldn't have this intention. He cultivated a different technique by himself, and now it is suppressed. The way, let Dan Shen ancient scripture help.

# Just after saying this, Chen Xinghe fell silent.

Uh... I just couldn't help but say a few words, how could such an idea really exist, but seeing Xu Qingxiao like this made him a little embarrassed.

"Drink tea, drink tea, and wait for Senior Brother to look for him later."

Chen Xinghe opened his mouth to hide his embarrassment.

It's just the conversation between the two, which seems to be relatively hidden.

But secretly, there were spies who wrote down all these words.

In the capital, there is such a spy, only one person can do it, and that is the spy of the Empress.

After half an hour.

Great Wei Palace.

Inside the Hall of Mental Cultivation.

The Empress sat silently on the dragon carriage, and Zhao Wan'er frowned slightly beside her.

Your Highness, the spies said very seriously.

"Your Majesty, Xu Qingxiao personally said that he should ask his senior brother to contact the ministers of other countries. If someone takes a fancy to the two of them, Xu Qingxiao is willing to take refuge." "Your Majesty, Xu Qingxiao personally said that his senior brother should contact the officials of other countries. If someone takes a fancy to their two senior brothers, Xu Qingxiao is willing to take refuge." "Your Majesty, Xu Qingxiao personally said that his senior brother should contact the officials of other countries. If someone takes a fancy to their two senior brothers, Xu Qingxiao is willing to take refuge." "Your Majesty, Xu Qingxiao personally said that his senior brother should contact the ministers of other countries. If someone takes a fancy to their two senior brothers, Xu Qingxiao is willing to take refuge."

# Awaken Chapter 110 -

The Shouren Academy.

Chen Xinghe had been waiting at the door, looking a little anxious.

It was only after Xu Qingnian returned that Chen Xinghe breathed a sigh of relief.

After all, His Majesty had summoned Xu Qingnian to the palace for no reason, God knows what, and now that he saw that Xu Qingnian had returned unharmed, he was relieved.

"Senior brother, it's so late, still not resting?"

Xu Qingnian walked in, carrying something, a reward of precious fruits from His Majesty.

Senior brother, what does His Majesty want from you?"

Chen Xinghe asked.

"Nothing much, just shouting at me to listen to a song."

Xu Qingnian casually said, his majesty's mind, he already knew, and had no great idea, he should do his own business first, and other things, later.

"Listen to a song?"

Chen Xinghe frowned a little, what kind of song was Xu Qingnian invited over to listen to for good reason?

But he didn't ask more, since Xu Qingnian had returned, he didn't say anything.

"Alright, then senior brother will go back to rest first."

Chen Xinghe spoke, while Xu Qingnian nodded.

Then, at three minutes past the cinnabar hour.

Xu Qingnian sat alone in the pavilion and began to luck out.

He ran the Golden Crow Body Tempering Technique three times, and in an instant, the Qi and blood in his body boiled, and his Great Sun Saint Body became more perfect.

There was even a slight rumbling sound within his body.

And then Xu Qingnian ran the Taiyin Qi Condensation Technique again.

Xu Qingnian had already condensed two Taiyin Qi veins, and only needed to condense a third Jiao Dragon Qi vein before he would be considered a Ninth Grade Grand Perfection.

When the time comes, he will be able to step into the eighth grade with a flourish.

## Tenth grade body nourishment.

The ninth-grade qi veins.

When you reach the eighth grade, you will reach the Dantian realm.

With the massive amount of spiritual qi entering his body, Xu Qingnian gathered his third Taiyin qi vein with a flourish.

In an instant, rolling internal qi spread through his body, Xu Qingnian condensed his qi, and a white internal qi of tens of feet appeared.

At the ninth rank of great perfection, condensing Qi for ten metres was already considered a remarkable genius, while Xu Qingnian condensed Qi for ten feet, and it was incomparably strong and extremely terrifying.

But until the seventh rank of a martial artist, they were all still at an ordinary stage, just like martial arts masters, picking leaves and hurting people, flying over walls.

It is still after the seventh rank that one truly possesses great power.

After the seventh rank, each rank is a qualitative change, and the further you go, the more terrifying it becomes.

Phew!

Exhaling a breath of turbid air, Xu Qingnian stopped his luck, now that he had reached the grand completion of the ninth grade, he only needed three Qi veins to coalesce and open up his Dantian, and he would be stepping into the eighth grade.

However, Xu Qingnian did not choose to step directly into the eighth grade for the time being.

There were two reasons for this.

The first was that there was no cultivation technique for the eighth grade, and the second was that he could not rush his current cultivation first.

After all, the speed of one's martial arts cultivation was already very fast.

In two months' time, he had gone from a non-entry level to the ninth grade, and if he were to break through to the eighth grade straight away, it would seem a bit exaggerated.

There was always nothing wrong with stabilising first.

The main reason, of course, was that there was no corresponding gong method, not even a corresponding foreign art.

But this is fine, there are many gong methods hidden in the imperial palace, so it should not be difficult to ask for one.

After the Ninth Grade Great Perfection.

At this moment, it was already the dawn hour.

"Yang Hu."

"Go to An Guo Gong's residence and tell An Guo Gong to have their grandson come to the academy in three days."

Xu Qingnian spoke up and asked Yang Hu to make the trip.

When he had come to the capital he had promised the State Dukes to teach their children and grandchildren, and this was something Xu Qingnian had not forgotten.

It was just that His Majesty had placed a heavy responsibility on himself, so Xu Qingnian did not have the heart to deal with this matter.

Now that she was grounded, Xu Qingnian didn't mind, she could teach these bear children, so that they wouldn't go and cause trouble to others.

"As ordered."

Yang Hu received the order and walked straight towards the outside of the school.

It was also at this moment that a familiar figure appeared outside the academy.

It was the Minister of Penalty, Zhang Jing.

Looking at Zhang Jing, who was not far away, Xu Qingnian got up and slowly walked over.

"My subordinate Xu Qingnian, I have met Shang Shu Zhang."

Xu Qingnian walked up and looked very polite as he said.

Although he himself had been removed from the rank of chief of the Ministry of Penalty, he retained his official position and was still counted as a member of the Ministry of Penalty.

"Don't be polite, I still like you to be more straightforward."

# Zhang Jing spoke, somewhat casually.

"Lord Shang Shu, you are making things difficult for my subordinate, I have always been straightforward."

Xu Qingnian said with an innocent face.

"Still pretending?"

Zhang Jing was somewhat unimpressed.

"That's fine, Old Zhang, come on, sit down."

Since Zhang Jing spoke like this, Xu Qingnian didn't care and directly invited to sit.

"You brat, ……"

When Zhang Jing heard this, he was a little confused, let you be straightforward, it means let you not be so respectful, not let you be so casual.

But it doesn't matter.

After settling down, Zhang Jing spoke.

"I have accepted your favour, this favour, I will remember it to my heart."

Zhang Jing spoke directly, and he was straightforward then.

After he fainted that day, he didn't know anything, and when he woke up, Xu Qingnian had already been imprisoned, and then he had spent the night writing a memorial, but just after writing it, His Majesty had released Xu Qingnian again.

He had planned to come to see Xu Qingnian yesterday, but to his surprise, His Majesty had announced that Xu Qingnian would enter the palace again.

So he came early today to thank Xu Qingnian.

"Old Zhang, you're welcome, you're welcome, we're all in the same department, this is nothing, don't look at me now, I might have to go to the Ministry of Justice again that day, I'll need you to take care of me then."

Xu Qingnian said with a smile, and his words were very frivolous.

"Take care, my ass."

"If you're this kind of person, you'll be in trouble in any ministry you go to. Now the entire Ministry of the Household is on tenterhooks, and several retainers have given strict orders that whatever you want to investigate must be sent to you at the first opportunity."

"In people's eyes, you are a calamity."

Zhang Jing said somewhat unpleasantly.

"Old Zhang, I'm not to blame for this, I'm a strict person and I never turn over my nose first, it's all because they forced me to."

"You know more about the Ministry of Punishment."

Xu Qingnian said with an innocent face.

Zhang Jing: "....."

"Alright, let's not talk to you about this, anyway, I've taken note of this kindness, and the Ministry of Punishment is also remembering it, they said that when your grounding is over, they will go to Teng Yun House and set up a few tables to thank you."

Zhang Jing said.

"That's polite, I'll set up a banquet for a few tables, I did have to set up a banquet for a few tables to ask forgiveness for what happened at the Ministry of Punishment last time."

When Xu Qingnian heard this, he shook his head at once, the matter of the Ministry of Punishment last time, to be honest, he was indeed a bit impulsive, although he had a reason, but the purpose of making a big deal out of it was to establish prestige.

Now, after this crisis, everyone had made common cause and had resolved their grudges, so it was normal for them to set up a banquet and invite their sins at a few tables.

"En, that's fine."

Zhang Jing nodded, he didn't force anything, but at the end of the day, Zhang Jing started to talk about the business.

"Shouren, in fact, you have done everything right this time, except that you are still a bit radical."

"However, that's how your nature is, so I can't advise you on anything, but you must remember that in the future, you must think twice before you do anything."

"This time, it is obvious that there are many things that are not right, and things in the court are definitely not as simple as they seem, I can't say for a while."

"But going forward, when you do something, you must always remember to think it through and think it through before you do it."

"Now that you have gone to the Household Department, I can tell you straight away that the water in the Household Department is deeper than the Ministry of Punishment, and His Majesty has been trying to reach out to the Household Department, but no matter how much he reaches out, he cannot figure out what is going on in the Household Department."

"You made a big fuss about the Ministry of Punishment, which would have been a big crime, but Her Majesty didn't really blame you, at first I thought Her Majesty was doing it for the Pingqiu House disaster relief case, but now I find out that Her Majesty's intentions are definitely not that simple."

"She wants you to muddy the waters of the Household Ministry to."

Zhang Jing spoke with a suppressed voice, he didn't need to say these words, but he owed Xu Qingnian a favour, so he decided to come over and say it anyway, telling Xu Qingnian to be careful and careful again.

"Shouren understands, thanks to Shang Shu Zhang for reminding me."

Xu Qingnian's expression also became very serious and put away his frivolity.

In fact, when he was in the prison, Xu Qingnian had arrived at this point.

He had made a scene at the Ministry of Punishment to seek justice for Zhou Nan, but also to vent his anger and fight the Minister of Punishment, which was a matter of great importance, but His Majesty had only asked him to investigate the Pingqiu Prefecture disaster relief case.

At first, Xu Qingnian also thought that this was a ploy by His Majesty to make himself take up the case with a hard head, and that his aim was to seize the military amulet.

But now that he thinks about it, it's definitely not that simple. After all, he could have stopped it when he was fighting for the sentence.

But he waited until he was about to fight the Minister of Punishment before he took action to stop it.

The purpose of this is not to let yourself finish catharsis, but to hammer the six ministries.

#### Let yourself set up this 'lawless' persona.

In this way, if His Majesty then places himself among the Ministry of the Household, at the very least the Ministry of the Household will not dare to find himself in trouble and give himself small shoes? Wouldn't that be asking for trouble?

This is what His Majesty is planning to do.

The first thing you need to do is to get a good idea of what you're doing.

The empress was really wise, no one who could become emperor was an ordinary person.

Xu Qingnian didn't think anything of what happened yesterday, after all, the empress was also a human being and it was normal to have some personal emotions, but the empress would not make a single mistake in the big picture.

Having such an emperor is actually a good thing for the country, at the very least everything has a purpose and every move is for the country, not the individual.

"It's good that you understand, if you need help from the Ministry of Punishment, just come directly to the Ministry of Punishment, since the late emperor's northern expedition, the Ministry of Household has always been a bit odd, although I am with Lord Gu Yan who is from the Dongming Society, the Ministry of Punishment is the Ministry of Punishment and the Ministry of Household is the Ministry of Household."

"As long as it is for the sake of the Great Wei, I have nothing to say, but if someone has selfish intentions, investigate and deal with them as you see fit."

When Zhang Jing said this, he did not say anything more.

Because there were many things that he only knew a little bit about, and he needed Xu Qingnian to look into them himself.

But the meaning of these words of Shang Shu Zhang Jing was also very simple.

He was the Shang Shu of the Ministry of Penalty, a courtier, and could die for the Great Wei, party or not, this was a matter of dynastic power and involved the country's fundamentals, and he would never agree to it.

"With this word from Shang Shu Zhang, Qingnian will be at ease."

Xu Qingnian got up and bowed towards Zhang Jing.

"Come on, don't be pretentious, stay here properly this month, and when your grounding is over, come sit in the Ministry of Punishment when you have nothing to do, check out cases, and don't think of slacking off."

Having said that, Zhang Jing had nothing more to say, he simply got up and left, he had to go beforehand.

"Old Zhang, take care."

Xu Qingnian shouted.

Zhang Jing was flabbergasted for a moment, but eventually had nothing to say and left.

When the man had gone, Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Yang Bao, with my warrant, go to the Ministry of Accounts and ask them to prepare a breakdown of all tax rolls for the past thirty years."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

Since he was grounded this month, he should sit honestly at home and prepare his homework first.

A quarter of an hour later.

Yang Bao came back, but empty-handed.

"What? They don't give?"

Xu Qingnian asked as she made tea.

"It's not that they don't give, it's that there are too many, my lord, I have to call for some helpers."

Yang Bao said with a crying face.

It wasn't that people didn't give, but they gave too much, and he had to call someone over.

"Uh ....."

Xu Qingnian stopped talking.

Not long after, Yang Bao shouted for Zhao Da Zhao Er and Li Jian Li Kang, the four of them, to go to the Household Ministry.

Back and forth, box after box was carried over, more than forty large boxes, containing the tax rolls of the Household Ministry for the past thirty years.

It was clear that the Ministry of the Household was very clever, not daring to give itself small shoes, but able to create problems for itself.

Checking taxes, right? Give you all of them, so you can take your time to investigate.

This is a small tactic of the Ministry of Household Affairs, which is much more shrewd than the Ministry of Penalty.

I have to say, the Ministry of the Treasury is very clever.

It is reasonable to give some total sum, but the other side shipped so many information, it is clear to let yourself be quiet for a while.

The company's main business is to provide a wide range of products and services.

Xu Qingnian didn't care about this tactic of the Ministry of Finance, he got up and found last year's dossier and started to look at it carefully.

Xu Qingnian reads the dossier quickly, he is not accounting, but to understand what is the current situation of the Ministry of Household Affairs, and what is the current situation of the Great Wei.

There were more than two thousand volumes in forty boxes, and Xu Qingnian kept the speed of reading one hundred volumes an hour.

Xu Qingnian started to list the data tables while reading them.

The Ministry of the Treasury does not give itself the total, then they can completely calculate ah, using Arabic numerals, and then apply the most basic arithmetic, to say it directly is the financial table.

Income, expenditure, summary.

Anything that looks dense and complicated, just list the data table and add and subtract to get the final answer, and if the result is inconsistent, then do it again, and if it's still inconsistent, then there's something fishy.

So the tactics of the Ministry of Household Affairs remain pedestrian.

Meanwhile.

The Ministry of the Household in Kyoto.

## In the Shang Shu Room.

Gu Yan quietly listened to his men's reports, and next to him sat the left and right retainers.

"Your Excellency, my subordinate has given all the volumes to Xu Qingnian, a total of two thousand four hundred volumes."

"But the total sum of the volumes was not given, and it is currently being accounted for as well."

The official from the Ministry of the Household opened his mouth, Gu Yan did not say anything, and the Left Servant was the first to speak.

"This Xu Qingnian hasn't even come to the Household Ministry yet and wants thirty years' worth of dossiers, he really has a huge appetite."

"We will give him more than two thousand volumes, let him have a headache."

The left minister said this.

"It's just that although he has the ability to investigate cases, the Ministry of the Treasury is a financial taxation department, so how can you just arrange for someone to join it?"

"His Majesty is also too eager to let Xu Qingnian come to the Household Ministry."

The Right Servant nodded his head.

And Gu Yan slowly said, "No matter how he is, give him whatever he needs, apart from the Ministry of Household General and the volumes, this is also quite good, let him rest for a while, these more than two thousand volumes, it will take more than ten days to look at them, and it will take at least two or three months to really work out a result."

"If he can stop for two or three months, it will be a good thing for the Household Ministry, for the court, and for Great Wei."

Gu Yan spoke out, he was not targeting Xu Qingnian either, he was just asking Xu Qingnian to stop, it was impossible to keep making trouble, right?

The answer is obviously, no.

The answer is obviously no.

So he used this method to prevent Xu Qingnian from having the opportunity to take advantage of the lesson from the Ministry of Penalty, but everyone was watching.

# "Alright, do what you need to do."

Having said that, Gu Yan didn't think much more about it and did his own thing.

That was all.

Two days later.

At this time, Xu Qingnian had finished reading the last of the dossier.

In front of him lay a thick stack of white paper, the results of his tally.

For such a large project, the entire Household Ministry needed at least ten days to account for it, yet Xu Qingnian finished it in two days by himself, such was the charm of mathematics.

Just when the results appeared.

Xu Qingnian's brow, too, was furrowed.

Xu Qingnian had calculated the finances for the past thirty years.

At the same time, he also knew what kind of crisis the Great Wei was facing today.

Thirty years ago, during Emperor Wu's third Northern Expedition, the overall revenue of Great Wei at that time was 90,000,000 taels of silver.

And until now, thirty years later, Great Wei's current annual tax revenue is ten thousand and four hundred and eighty-six thousand, four hundred and eighty-three thousand, two hundred and thirty-five taels and sixteen wens.

But now the basic expenditure of Great Wei in a year has reached a terrifying 98 million taels of silver.

In other words, the treasury of the Great Wei Dynasty came into more than six million taels last year.

But the reason why there is still a balance in the treasury is not that Great Wei is still doing well, but that since the late years of Emperor Wu, many national developments have been abandoned.

People's development, infrastructure development, military development, even educational development.

But even after giving up so much development, the Great Wei dynasty is still facing a deficit crisis.

#### It was even said that there was a high probability of economic collapse.

Once the economy collapsed and the treasury ran out of money, the most immediate problem would be that there would be no relief for disasters, countless people would die of hunger, and if they wanted to carry out plans to benefit the country, they would have no money but to hold back, the army would not be able to pay their salaries and officials would have low incomes.

The country's fortunes would directly decline and the country would not be able to continue to develop ahead of its time.

This was the biggest problem, so the first thing the empress did when she took office was to cut officials' salaries and adjust them to the lowest possible level.

This had some effect, but it was absolutely unsustainable. Extreme repression would cause officials to become wildly corrupt, and it was the people who would suffer in time.

Then to solve this trouble, the most direct and easiest way is.

Print money.

The hard currency of the Great Wei was not something like gold and silver, which could only be taken out by the rich and powerful, but the normal circulation of money was 'copper coins' and 'treasure banknotes'.

In terms of the first, second, third and fourth tier, the first and second tier cities in Great Wei used more treasure banknotes, while the third and fourth tier cities used more copper coins.

The bronze coins were more troublesome to add to the printing, while the treasure banknotes were simple to add to the printing.

Once the treasury really faced a negative balance, then Great Wei would only increase the printing of treasure banknotes at the first opportunity.

In that case, the most terrifying thing would come.

[Inflation].

This is no small matter, once it happens, the whole of Great Wei will be finished, and the gods will not be able to save it.

The most terrifying thing about inflation is that the people's hearts will be in turmoil. The people will then rush to buy food, causing a food panic, and money will no longer be money.

At this time, a certain vassal king would say, "All this is the fault of the empress of Wei, brothers, with swords in hand, come with me, overthrow this broken dynasty and create a new and beautiful world.

Once that happens, the people will have to rebel even if they don't want to.

At that time, it will be a real bloodbath.

It was even more terrifying than the Northern Expedition.

Xu Qingnian swallowed his saliva.

Economic warfare was a hundred times more terrifying than fighting a war, and what was the purpose of fighting a war? It was also about profit.

And once the economy collapses, even if a saint comes out of the world, it will be useless, after all, can a saint feed the people of the world?

Reading and drinking the northwest wind?

Xu Qingnian didn't know until he looked at it, but this time he was a bit silent.

If we don't look at the financial situation of the Ministry of Finance, Xu Qingnian thinks that the problems of the Great Wei are just a little less productive, the vassal kings around the world are foolish and the reputation of the female emperor on the throne is not very good.

That was all.

But today, Xu Qingnian can understand why the empress wants the military talisman.

Because ...... The Great Wei could collapse at any moment.

A dynasty of 300,000,000 people could collapse at any time.

Looking at the dossier on the tea table, Xu Qingnian fell into a state of silence.

This is the current national inventory balance of Great Wei.

Fourteen thousand three hundred and sixty-seven million silver.

This amount of money could not be touched at all. A random natural or man-made disaster would be tens of millions of taels, and if something like the Pingqiu Province came up, thirty to fifty million taels might not even be able to solve the problem.

But natural and man-made disasters happen every year, and with a bit of luck, there won't be a major incident for ten or twenty years.

If you are unlucky, you may have a major disaster this year.

And this is only a matter of disaster relief, what about national development?

We can't be careful all the time, burning incense and praying for blessings, hoping that there won't be any natural or man-made disasters? And then sit at home and wait for death?

You know, a really strong country is one that is improving every year.

But Great Wei is regressing again every year.

Last year the treasury came in with 6 million taels of silver, maybe this year it will be 5 million, tomorrow 4 million.

Great Wei!

It can't take it anymore!

Xu Qingnian closed his eyes, and the words of Minister Zhang Jing echoed in his mind.

The water in the Household Department is deeper.

What the hell is this, deeper water?

This is the sea!

It's the bottomless sea!

For a moment, Xu Qingnian really felt a sense of powerlessness.

He knew that Wei was facing many dangers, but he did not know that Wei's problems were so terrible.

This was not something that could be solved by one person.

It was a problem that would require the concerted efforts of all the ministers of Great Wei to solve.

Otherwise, once it broke out, it would be a great calamity.

Countless people would die in vain.

It is very likely that the six hundred years of Wei's history will come to an end.

But ..... How can we solve it?

Xu Qingnian could not think of a solution.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian also understood why his Majesty did not summon him first when he wrote the An Guo policy, nor did he give him the kind of treatment that was very much valued.

Because!

The An Guo policy, unfavorable at the moment.

The Great Wei Money Bank was established when the country was developing extremely well, when the people were able to have enough to eat, and when they still had a little money left over on hand, and only then was it a beneficial tool for the country.

But now the people, not to say that they can't eat enough, but at least the food is not too good.

The people are expected to save their money and put it in the money bank?

This is simply unreasonable.

"Yang Bao!"

Xu Qingnian spoke again.

"My subordinate is here!"

Yang Bao came at the first opportunity.

"Go to the Ministry of Accounts, have the people from the Ministry of Accounts bring all the income and expenditure files for the past ten years."

Xu Qingnian spoke, if he wanted a solution, he had to know everything thoroughly, any details.

"Yes."

Yang Bao obeyed the order at once and walked towards the Household Department, but this time he had learnt to be smart and brought his people there directly.

An hour later.

Yang Bao returned, with a cart, and the Household Department spent more content, hundreds of boxes, and this was nearly ten years old.

The people on the road were all astonished, and word of the matter reached the ears of the six ministries and many powerful people.

It would take a few months for a normal person to read such a large number of files, and it would take Xu Qingnian at least a year to understand them, right?

The Ministry of the Household, in particular, laughed as they watched Yang Bao leave, thinking that Xu Qingnian was completely unaware of the high ground.

The Ministry of Finance is not the Ministry of Justice.

The Ministry of Justice investigates cases, the evidence and evidence, just go to investigate.

The Ministry of the Treasury is a taxation department, which has to do with figures, how much income, how much expenditure, how much taxation, all these things really need to be worked out, I don't know how long it will take.

Many officials in the Household Department are even betting on how long it will take Xu Qingnian to finish sorting out these volumes, and the highest support so far is six months.

For the other departments, this is good, at least Xu Qingnian will finally be able to take a break for most of the year.

However, for Xu Qingnian, hundreds of boxes were nothing, rather the more the better, he had to look at them one by one, check them one by one, so that he could better understand the situation of the Household Department, the situation of Great Wei.

With hundreds of boxes and 6,000 files, Xu Qingnian did not dare to read them all too quickly, he needed to go through them carefully and use tables to count them.

At least fifteen days was not a bad time.

And so it was, the next day.

A group of bear children appeared in the school hall, Xu Qingnian did not care, and directly let these bear children go to plough the fields first.

# That's right, ploughing the fields.

Xu Qingnian didn't bother to teach them how to read and write, and there was a piece of land in the schoolhouse that was used to grow flowers and plants, almost an acre in size, so it was just right for these bear children to plough the field.

The meaning is also very simple: let them suffer first, then teach them slowly, and when they have ploughed the land well, when they can teach the real thing again.

But the bear children had a good time, rolling around inside the mud, and did not resent it.

Inside the room, Xu Qingnian was reading a book day and night.

Fifteen days later.

Xu Qingnian had finished reading all the 6,000 files, and had listed all the data and even drawn a chart of future trends.

And when Xu Qingnian finished reading the six thousand volumes, he finally understood where the money from the Great Wei treasury had gone.

Forty percent was the income of officials, and the bottom tier of officials was extremely large, even if one person had one tael of silver a month, that would be twelve taels a year, and there were currently three million three hundred and seventy thousand officials in Great Wei, up to over seven million at its peak.

So once the annual revenue came in, first 40% had to be taken out to pay the officials their salaries.

When there is no war, the military pay will not be too much, after all, the salary of the soldiers is not much, but mainly on food and accommodation.

But once the war starts, 10,000,000 taels of silver won't be enough for six months, you wouldn't even know how to spend the pension alone.

The remaining 10% and a half was spent on disaster relief.

The last 10% and a half was for miscellaneous expenses, normal state maintenance, for example, if a certain county office needed to be repaired, or if an official had to travel, including some foreign envoys coming in, you wanted to reward them, right? Who has done a good job and needs to be rewarded?

And half a percent was used to develop the country.

This is the current expenditure of Great Wei.

It's simply ..... It's ridiculously poor.

Half a percent of the state treasury is used to develop the country? Can this country flourish?

And what is the most terrifying point?

It was Xu Qingnian who came to a conclusion after reading such a large number of dossiers.

The money could not be saved, the income of the officials could not be reduced any further, the military pay could be moved, but he did not dare to move it, it involved the interests of the military officials.

The 10% and a half of the disaster relief money could not be touched either, it was to deal with unexpected situations.

The company's main business is to provide a wide range of services and services to the public.

And the half percent for the development of the country is even more unlikely to be touched.

The country is already underdeveloped, and you can't move this silver?

So it comes down to one thing.

It is impossible to save money.

You can only make money.

Even saving money would accelerate the decline of the dynasty.

If you want to solve Wei's current problems, you can do so.

One word.

Difficult!

But even if it was difficult, Xu Qingnian had no choice but to harden her head and start making plans.

"Empress, Empress, if I solve this matter, if you don't make me a king, don't blame me for really betraying the country."

Xu Qingnian said to herself in her heart.

This great trouble in the sky, if it were any other person, they would only run away straight away.

Xu Qingnian also rose up with a feeling of powerlessness at first, but quickly adjusted her mind.

It doesn't matter if the problem is big.

The main thing to look at is what's in it for you.

If he solved this big problem, the empress would have to grant himself a throne, right?

This is no joke at all, almost as if the barbarians in the north had come to the capital, and one person had single-handedly destroyed millions of barbarians and killed them in their lair.

It would be unjustifiable not to be crowned king.

The white paper appeared.

Xu Qingnian dabbed a little bit of ink, and then began to write on the white paper.

Great Wei's finances are completely deformed, and if you can't save money, you have to make money.

Then how to make money was a problem.

[First: increase productivity at the bottom]

This is indisputable, the country is rich or not, depending on the bottom and middle class, when the productivity of the bottom rises, many middle classes will be born, and then the country can gradually become rich.

And now that everyone is at the bottom, even at the bottom of the floor, what is there to talk about affluence or not.

If you want to increase the productivity of the lower strata, three solutions can be found.

[seeds], [water wagons], [fertilisers]

Seeds are very simple, something like potatoes and sweet potatoes, to feed the stomach first.

As soon as the results come out, we will directly submit them to His Majesty, and then we will build the whole country to make sure that every good field has a waterwheel project, so that every household can drink water from their fields. This will not only solve the people's struggle, but will also stabilise the production of food and prevent the land from being wasted.

Fertiliser, this thing is something rather ahead of its time, Xu Qingnian knows a little bit about fertiliser, but this is difficult to produce, but there are immortal dao in this world, it's like something like a 'rain seeking talisman'.

So can you produce 'fertilizer', if you produce it, it is simply a beneficial tool for the country, but this is put aside for now, only as a backup, it is really not sure if you can get it.

But the seeds and the waterwheel are a bit better.

Especially seeds, there are no such things as potatoes and favas in this world, but there are similar things and they can be searched for precisely.

That's the productivity scenario.

And the second point is.

[increase taxation].

Yes, increase taxes.

The income of the state is to collect taxes, and the tax of Great Wei today is 30%, which is more compared to Great Wei in its prime, but for the people at the moment, more is more, but at least they can carry it, but if the tax is increased further, that is a big problem.

But this tax, Xu Qingnian, was not a tax on the people, but on a special group of people.

The imperial family of Great Wei.

The literati of Great Wei.

The foreign states of Great Wei.

The merchants of Great Wei.

According to the laws of Great Wei, the imperial family was not required to pay taxes and received a considerable annual subsidy.

The Great Wei literati, who had merit, were also not required to pay taxes.

Finally, there is the foreigners. In order to show off Wei's prestige as one of the top nations, the Emperor of Wei allowed foreigners to come to Wei to do business without paying taxes, and they did not even have to pay to enter the city gates.

On the contrary, the people had to pay a few cents to enter the city.

This is fucking unreasonable.

All of them pay taxes to the master.

This was Xu Qingnian's plan.

The royal aristocrats sucked the blood of the country and had grown into green leeks that could start to be cut.

And the literati, who allowed literati with merit to be exempt from paying taxes? Who allowed it?

To put it bluntly, to be a literati is to serve the country, and to not pay? No way!

As for foreign countries? You still want to not pay taxes? You're fucking dreaming.

Not only do you have to pay taxes, but you have to pay more, and you have to follow the laws of Wei to the letter, and you have to pay the five insurance and one pension, and you have to take Saturdays and Sundays off.

If you don't get it right? This is the Great Wei, and you are the ones who should go!

Xu Qingnian had written all over a blank sheet of paper.

This is a cut.

The money could be used to develop agricultural production.

Does it cost money to build a waterwheel?

Do you need money to buy seeds?

Does it cost money to open up the wasteland?

All of them cost money.

So this money is not enough, but it can be used to meet the urgent needs, and once it is implemented, it will be a long-lasting thing, a conservative estimate of 50 million taels of silver per year is not excessive, or even more.

# This money could be used to develop the Wei state.

But Xu Qingnian knew that the plan was very good.

Once implemented, it would be very difficult!

Would the royal family agree? That was the first question!

Will the literati of Wei agree? That was the second problem!

Will the merchants of Wei agree? This is the third problem!

How can these three problems be solved?

Xu Qingnian was somewhat silent.

What? You said there were foreign states?

Doing business in Great Wei, Xu Qingnian still cared what these foreigners thought? They had to say yes or no.

"Ugh! This time there is really no temper."

At this moment, Xu Qingnian burned the white paper clean, he really understood this time why the empress cared so much about the military talisman.

The above three problems could actually be solved in one way.

Martial suppression!

The royal family does not submit? Then fight, fight until you are convinced, kill a group of people, then pacify a group of people, tell them they can go into business and earn their own silver, although they have already started earning it themselves, but it's not the same if I openly support you.

If the civilians don't obey, then they will fight too, whoever doesn't obey will fight, and after the fight, they can play a hand to retreat as an advance.

Xu Qingnian has plenty of ways to deal with this bunch of sour showmen.

And the merchants were better off. The two above were convinced, but you are still not? If you want to die, you can say so openly.

So it all boils down to one issue.

Suppressing the royal family.

If you want to suppress the royal family, what do you rely on? Only military power. If you have a gun in your hand, come with me and do it if you don't want to.

If they didn't have the military power and dared to cut their leeks, it is estimated that these guys would jump to their feet and then contact the clan kings all over the world and start a fierce rebellion.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian understood once and for all why the empress cared so much about military power.

Because without military power, she was only the emperor in plain sight.

The people could only continue to starve, and the empress could only watch, as Great Wei was sucked by them, with a big gulp of blood.

Forget it! The imperial line, the literati line, the merchants of Great Wei are put aside first.

Let's get this bunch of foreigners first.

Xu Qingnian had made up his mind.

If he wanted to develop the country, he had to come up with a sum of money first, and this sum of money could only be taken from the foreigners.

And it had to be tough.

If you want to develop the country, you must first take out a sum of money, and this sum of money can only be taken from the foreigners.

Determine the target.

Xu Qingnian took out a heavenly decree and told the empress what she had in mind, while also asking her to send someone over to collect the stuff.

He himself had already rewritten these tax forms, following the Great Wei script, after all, the Empress could not read Arabic numbers.

When the matter was done, Xu Qingnian exhaled a long breath.

As for how to decide, that was the Empress' business.

Anyway, I had done everything I needed to do, so if you don't agree, then you can't blame me.

Not long after, the heavenly decree was placed on the candlestick by Xu Qingnian, and the flame burned as a burst of white smoke drifted away to the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

In the courtroom.

At this moment, the court has just retired.

A heavenly decree appeared in front of her.

The Empress of Great Wei was sitting on the dragon chair, and the hundred officials had already dispersed.

But the Empress's gaze revealed a wisp of brilliant light.

Soon, she spoke, asking Zhao Wan'er to go to Shouren Academy to fetch something, quickly!

In less than half an hour.

Zhao Wan'er returned, personally escorting her and handing up a thick stack of rice paper.

On the dragon chair, the empress viewed the financial situation of taxation over the years.

She was the Empress of Wei and knew the sums, but she did not have the time to do the accounting. The affairs of the court, the affairs of the vassal kings, the affairs of the country's livelihood, could not allow her to take her time to do the accounting.

However, the rice paper submitted by Xu Qingnian was exceptionally different.

[Income] – [Expenditure] – [Total] – [Difference in Silver]

It was 10,000 times better than the Ministry's files, which one could not finish reading in a day or a night.

Looking at the dossier sent by Xu Qingnian, however, within a quarter of an hour, she instantly understood all the circumstances.

The concept of intuitively understanding a problem and feeling that there is a problem are two different concepts.

At this moment, the Empress of Great Wei understood almost instantly how close the financial crisis of Great Wei was.

## It was ten times more serious than she had imagined.

Taking out Xu Qingnian's heavenly decree again.

At this moment, the empress took a deep breath.

The questions Xu Qingnian had asked, together with these financial figures, made her understand the crisis in Great Wei today.

In fact, there were some crises that she also knew about.

But she did not know how to deal with them.

But Xu Qingnian had written out a way to deal with it, and although it was only the first step, it was highly feasible, after all, it was the Great Wei foreigners that were being targeted.

That was perfectly fine!

She had thought of many solutions, but none of them had gone in that direction, the struggle in the imperial court, the struggle between the clan kings, had left her no time to think about this at all.

Xu Qingnian's words gave her a feeling of clarity.

The next moment.

The voice of the empress rang out.

"Declare, I decree, Xu Qingnian has reflected on himself, his attitude is sincere and he is willing to serve the country, appoint Xu Qingnian as a foreign minister of the Ministry of the Household, in charge of the responsibility of taxation and silver, the imperial power is special, give, Xu Qingnian a dragon talisman of the Great Interior, see the talisman as if seeing me, can transfer the Ministry of Penalty and Military, for its use."

The empress's voice rang out.

Zhao Wan'er on the side, however, her expression changed abruptly.

The Great Inner Dragon Talisman?

She didn't know what Xu Qingnian had written to the empress, but she knew what the Great Inner Dragon Talisman represented.

This was His Majesty's decree, seeing the talisman was like seeing me, the imperial power was chartered, and the Ministry of Punishment and the Ministry of War were at his disposal.

In other words, when Xu Qingnian gives an order, the Ministry of Punishment and the Ministry of War have to support and cooperate unconditionally, no matter what Xu Qingnian does.

This power is much stronger than before when Xu Qingnian took the Shang Shu order.

This is like the case of Jiang Xinyan that day, Xu Qingnian held the Shang Shu order and ordered Jiang Xinyan to kill the king, but Jiang Xinyan hesitated again and again, not because he did not listen to the order.

Rather, Xu Qingnian's status was not high enough, and the Shang Shu order did not have enough authority.

But what was the Great Inner Dragon Talisman?

If Xu Qingnian had been holding the Great Inner Dragon Talisman that day, at the command, Jiang Xinyan would have killed you with his sword, regardless of whether you were a prince or not.

This is because this is what His Majesty wants.

This is simply unconditional trust in Xu Qingnian.

And according to Xu Qingnian's nature, hell knows what Xu Qingnian would do if he got the Dragon Talisman.

Take the Shang Shu order to kill Wang!

Take the Dragon Talisman of the Great Inner ...... If you don't kill ten kings, I guess you'll be sorry for this quick token.

At this moment, Zhao Wan'er inexplicably felt that Great Wei was about to make trouble again.

Soon.

The empress' decree came out, leading to a clamor in the capital.

The first to be shocked was the Ministry of the Household.

In the Ministry of the Household.

# Shang Shu Gu Yan had just returned to his office when he heard the empress' decree.

"The Dragon Talisman of the Great Interior! The taxation of silver! The two ministries of punishment and war are at your disposal?"

"Your Majesty ..... What is this about?"

Gu Yan frowned, even if he was more sophisticated, he couldn't figure out what she was going to do for a while.

How come Xu Qingnian was given such great power for a good reason?

Moreover, this Xu Qingnian, why is she so good at causing trouble?

Can't she stop?

Isn't he reading the case file? He's finished reading them now?

The right and left retainers were also sitting on the sidelines, pondering incomprehensibly, not understanding the decree.

But at that very moment, Gu Yan, the Minister of the Household Department, rose violently, his face changing.

"His Majesty wants to move the royal family."

Gu Yan did not speak, this was what was in his heart.

As the Minister of Household, he knew the current financial situation of Great Wei extremely well, and if he wanted to truly ease the pressure on Great Wei, targeting the royal family would work best for now.

Especially now that His Majesty was holding the Kirin military amulet, he could indeed take a bold step forward.

But to do so was still too risky and radical.

"No!"

Gu Yan got up, he walked straight towards the outside, he would not allow His Majesty to have this thought, at least not now.

Once the royal family was moved, it would be a huge problem in the sky.

The Ministry of Penalty, the Ministry of War, the Ministry of Rites and the Ministry of Works.

The four prefects guessed together almost two quarters of an hour after the prefect of the Household Ministry did, and the four of them rose together, intending to go to the palace to face the sage and dissuade His Majesty.

But when they arrived outside the palace, all they got was two words.

Not to be seen.

The news that the five Shang Shu had been refused an audience by His Majesty flew out.

For a moment, countless powerful people in the capital of Great Wei were silent.

God knew what Xu Qingnian was up to, and God knew what His Majesty was really thinking.

But all of them realised one thing.

This Xu Qingnian was really good at making things happen.